



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

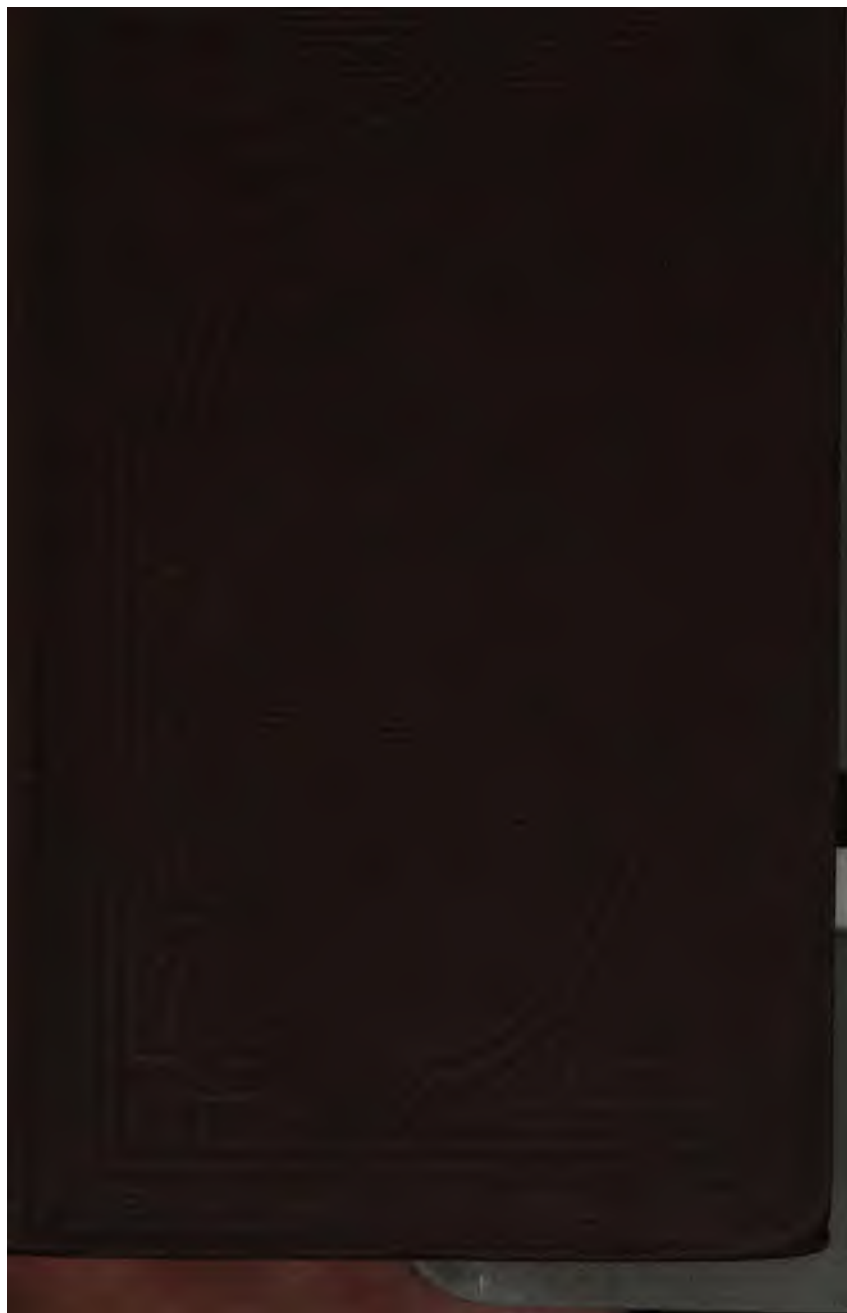
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



J. Jones Jun^r
1868.

A New Years Gift from
his aunt
E. Deakin.

A. J. Jones



26522 f. 35

ILLUSTRATIONS
OF THE
LAW OF KINDNESS.



Wm. Hunt
1861

ILLUSTRATIONS
OF THE
LAW OF KINDNESS.

BY THE
REV. G. W. MONTGOMERY.

THE FIFTH EDITION,
ENLARGED BY
A MEMOIR OF THE LATE MRS. ELIZABETH FRY,
CONTRIBUTED
BY THE LATE JOSEPH JOHN GURNEY;
AND A
SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER ON ALMSGIVING,
WITH NOTES AND ADDITIONS.

LONDON
GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS, 5, PATERNOSTER ROW.
MDCCCLX.



LONDON:

THOMAS HARRILD, PRINTER,  SALISBURY SQUARE,
FLEET STREET.

ADDRESS

TO THE

ENGLISH READER.

THE following work, as the title-page imports, is the production of a Minister of the Gospel, resident in the United States. Prior to the appearance of some extracts from the American edition in Chambers' *Edinburgh Journal* (No. 25), few of the reading public on this side of the Atlantic were familiar with the unpretending little volume thus quoted. The extracts there cited, together with the eulogistic tenor of the remarks by which they were accompanied, have, however, caused very numerous inquiries for the work in question; to meet which, the present edition has been undertaken, and is now presented to the public in a form, and at a price, which, it is confidently hoped, will render it accessible to all.

Among which of the numerous sects and parties into which the religious world is at present divided, the author may be classed, I have no means of determining; but that his Christianity is of the true Catholic and comprehensive spirit, the work will present abundant evidence. His illustrations of the

beauty, sublimity, and above all, the *proved efficacy* of the Divine precept, "Overcome evil with good," are collected from the most diverse sources, but blend and harmonize in the most perfect correspondency of result. Many of the anecdotes, more especially those which refer to American individuals and institutions, will be new to the English reader, and the residue will be found to have lost nothing of their interest by repetition. But to enlarge upon the merits of a work, the aim of which is simply and solely to enforce the precept just now quoted, would be perfectly superfluous: "old men and maidens, young men and children," Dives and Lazarus, the ruler and the ruled, may derive equal profit from its perusal; while the absence of sectarian prejudice, and the earnest, but tolerant and kindly tone which pervades its pages, will commend it to more general favour, than a work of higher pretensions, written in a spirit of narrow dogmatism or pedantic assumption.

In conclusion, I have only to express my sincere hope, that, under the blessing of God, the circulation of this little work may tend to awaken men's minds to a sense of the inappreciable value and importance of our Saviour's commandment, "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you."

CONTENTS.

CHAP.	PAGE
I.—Kindness and Revenge	1
II.—The power of Kindness	11
III.—The power of Kindness	20
IV.—Disarming force of Kindness	34
V.—Kindness and Insanity	54
VI.—Kindness and Crime	71
VII.—Kindness and Ignorance	107
VIII.—Kindness admired by all people	119
IX.—National Kindness	135
X.—Kindness and Persecution	164
XI.—Kindness and Punishment	186
XII.—The blessings and duty of practising the Law of Kindness	196
XIII.—Character of Christ	214
MEMOIR OF MRS. ELIZABETH FRY. By Joseph John Gurney, Esq.	231
SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER—On Almsgiving	261

As from the bosom of her mystic fountains,
Nile's sacred water windeth to the main,
Flooding each vale embosom'd 'mong the mountains,
From far Alata's fields to Egypt's plain :
So from the bosom of the Fount of Love,
A golden stream of sympathy is gushing ;
And winding, first, through intellect above,
Then thro' each vale of mortal mind is rushing ;
Sweeping the heart of iceberg and of stone,
Purging humanity of every blindness,
Melting all spirits earthly into one,
And leaving holiness and joy,—'TIS KINDNESS.

D. K. LEE.

LAW OF KINDNESS.

CHAPTER I.

KINDNESS AND REVENGE.

Breathe all thy minstrelsy, immortal Harp !
Breathe numbers warm with love, while I rehearse—
Delightful theme, resembling most the songs
Which, day and night, are sung before the Lamb !—
Thy praise, O CHARITY ! thy labours most
Divine ; thy sympathy with sighs, and tears,
And groans ; thy great, thy God-like wish to heal
All misery, all fortune's wounds, and make
The soul of every living thing rejoice.

POLLOK'S COURSE OF TIME, Book IX.

As like physical causes produce like physical consequences—as vice most assuredly results in misery—so revenge calls forth hate ; for water does not more certainly tend to its level, than the exercise of malice and cruelty kindles the fires of anger and opposition in the soul. To small purpose has that individual perused the history of the world, who has not disco-

vered that the common process of eradicating evil has been to meet it with evil ; and who has not seen that the pathway of life has been almost universally lighted by the horrible spirit of retaliation. And to as little purpose has he examined the records of nations and individuals, if he is not convinced that when the law of kindness has been practised, it has been as much more salutary in its influence, and as much more glorious in its results, than those of revenge, as virtue is more salutary and glorious than iniquity. For while *retaliation* is like the storm which sweeps through the forest in destruction, *kindness* is like the combined influence of the sun and the rain of the cloud, which germinates seed, and unfolds their leaves, flowers, and odours.

The spirit of revenge has flooded the world with evil. Millions have been slaughtered, cities have been sacked and burned, nations have been swept from political life, reputations have been ruined, families filled with discord, friends turned into bitter enemies,—and all through revenge. If earth has a demon to dread, it is the power of retaliation. There is no clime but that has felt its blight, no soul but that has been more or less tainted by its poison. What has caused man to overwhelm his fellow-men with oppression and blood? What has urged so many nations to slaughter the captives of their power in cold blood? What brings a great proportion of the cases of litigation to the bar of the judge? What engenders the quarrels existing in every commu-

nity?—REVENGE! Hideous principle, murderous passion, which slew the Saviour, and martyred the sainted Stephen.

To point out the consequences which have flowed from the practice of the law of revenge, is but to insure its condemnation in every reflecting mind. And if we consider for a moment how many communities which have been desolated, might have been the abodes of happiness; how many dwellings which have been filled with the fury of unhallowed passions, might now be echoing with songs of salvation and virtue, were it not for the law of revenge; surely, the desire must be strong, and the prayer ardent, that the olive-branch of overcoming evil with good, may take the place of the deadly nightshade of retaliation.

It may be said, however, that some of the principles of the Mosaic Law sanction the spirit of retaliation, in the requisition of an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. But it must be remembered, that the Mosaic Law, rich as it is in its provisions for the widow and the orphan, for hospitality and for other excellent precepts, introduced the law of retaliation into its statutes only as the preventive of an evil which already existed; the same as the lancet and the probe of the surgeon are necessary for the cure of a diseased limb. The Jews had been thoroughly debased in the Egyptian brickyards, and the foul airs of idolatry; they had been degraded by ignorance; they were a headstrong, wicked people;

they were morally sick ; and it was necessary to apply the lancet of fear to them. But this retaliatory principle was not instituted as a universal rule of action. For when the world was properly fitted and prepared, then a nobler law was given in a system which is superior to all other systems in its doctrine and morality.

That system is CHRISTIANITY. While the ablest philosophers, at the period of its establishment, were, among many excellent principles, advocating some of the worst features of revenge, Christianity, the child of heaven and the friend of man, lifted up its voice and proclaimed the Divine law, "OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD." A comment on this law was given by the Friend of sinners and the Saviour of the world. What was that comment ? Was it like the conduct of David, who stole the beloved wife of his bravest general, yet whose justice compelled him to indignantly condemn that rich man, who with great flocks around him, took by force the only lamb of his poor neighbour ? Was it like the kiss of Judas, the smile of treachery, the sting of ingratitude ? Very far from it. Throughout all his ministry, He met his foes with benevolence. And when, by the influence of perjured witnesses, his condemnation was effected ; when He had endured the nailing to the cross ; when his enemies were adding insult to murder, by mocking and jeering Him in his agonies ; then it was He prayed, "*Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do.*" This was the Saviour's illustration

of the law, "Love your enemies." And the illustration is more sublime, if possible, than the law itself—more glorious in practice than in theory. For who can remember that this prayer was uttered by the Saviour for his foes, when enduring the excruciating pangs of a crucifixion which those very foes had brought upon Him, without admitting, not only that He was the "Son of God," but that his conduct was the perfection of kindness?

The interesting question now arises, What influence has this law and its comment upon us? Brought up and educated in the school of our Saviour; living in a land which, above all others, calls itself Christianized; existing beneath the banners of the Gospel, incomparably the most noble system of doctrine and moral ethics extant; how are we influenced by the law of kindness? Do we love our enemies, and overcome evil with good? Far from it! We deliberately fold up the banner of Christ, put aside the laws which God has made for us, voluntarily submit ourselves to the requirements of the Mosaic Law, and are governed by the principle of "an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth." How many thousands are spent in our halls of litigation simply to satisfy revenge! How many individuals will pursue, with untiring industry, the most questionable means to compass the destruction of another person, against whom a grudge is cherished! And how many persons there are who subscribe to the law of revenge written in the code of duelling, and demand blood as a satisfaction for a

real or supposed injury! Some of these instances are most horrible in their consequences, developing blight and misery, sacrificing useful lives, and throwing helpless widows and orphans upon society without a supporter or protector. Let the following facts demonstrate this dreadful position. In the early part of March, in 1803, a duel was fought for a very trivial affair in Hyde Park, between a lieutenant in the navy and a military officer. The distance was six paces. The third and fourth fingers of the right hand of the naval officer were torn off by the first fire. Wrapping a handkerchief around it, he grasped his pistol in his left hand. At the second fire, both fell. The military officer was shot through the head, and instantly expired. The lieutenant was shot through the breast. On being told that the wound of his opponent was mortal, he thanked Heaven that he had lived thus long. And a few minutes before he died, he requested that a mourning ring on his finger should be given to his sister, with the assurance that the present was the happiest moment of his life. In 1806, Mr. Colclough, of Wexford, Ireland, offered himself to the electors of that county for a seat in Parliament. Some dispute occurred between him and Mr. Alcock, the opposing candidate, concerning a few votes, which Mr. Alcock insisted Mr. Colclough should not receive. Mr. Colclough refused to reject them, and a duel was the consequence. At the first fire Mr. Alcock shot his opponent, who had been his former intimate friend and companion,

through the heart, and he died instantly. This result so operated on Mr. Alcock that he ended his days in insanity, while his sister, who had been well acquainted with Mr. Colclough, soon went to her grave a maniac. In 1804, the amiable and talented Hamilton lost his life in a duel with Burr, on account of some expressions in a political pamphlet, purporting to have originated with Gen. Hamilton, for which this cruel result was demanded by a wicked code of honour. On the 24th of February, 1838, Mr. Cilley of Maine, and Mr. Graves of Kentucky, met in Washington, and for a most trivial provocation between them, fired at each other three times with rifles. At the third fire Mr. Cilley fell dead; his wife was widowed, his children became orphans, and his country was deprived of the services of an excellent and promising son. In addition to these melancholy instances, those savage duels which have been fought in the South-Western States with the murderous rifle or the bloody bowie-knife, may be referred to as frightful exhibitions of the spirit of retaliation. And yet this destruction—which makes widows and orphans mourn; which deprives community of some of its best ornaments; and which stains the hands of man with the blood of his brother—is simply the law of revenge adopted by a certain class of society, whose countenance has made it honour to demand life as the satisfaction of offended pride. But though such conduct may be deemed honourable in the parlance of this world, yet, in the sight of God and all

correct conceptions of right, it is fashionable murder. An individual who refuses a challenge is far more honourable, and exhibits a greater degree of moral courage, than he who accepts it. Most persons in accepting challenges are prompted by the *fear* of being branded as *cowards*, if they decline to endanger their own lives, or those of their fellow-men, in such a cause. Hence it requires more firmness to resist the opinion of duellists, than it does to meet the deadly contest. Those men who have resisted this opinion, have received praise for their moral strength. One instance will be given. In 1800, Major Armstrong, of the British army, challenged the celebrated Sir Eyre Coote, who refused to meet him. When this fact became known to the commander-in-chief, the following letter was addressed to Sir Eyre Coote: "His Majesty," said the adjutant-general in this communication, "considers the conduct of Mr. Armstrong, in having endeavoured to ground a personal quarrel on the evidence which you gave in conformity to your duty, on your oath before a General Court-martial, as militating not less against the principle of public justice, than against the discipline of the army; and his Majesty has been pleased to direct, that it should be signified to you in the strongest terms, that by having had recourse to the laws of the country on this occasion, you have displayed a spirit truly commendable as a soldier, and peculiarly becoming the station you hold in his Majesty's service, to which you have rendered a material benefit by fur-

nishing an example which his Majesty has ordered to be pointed out as worthy the imitation of every officer, under similiar circumstances." How pitiful and degrading is duelling, when compared with such conduct, or with the conduct of the Saviour, which, in its own power and sublimity, illustrated the Divine law, "Love your enemies!" Yet we still claim to be a Christian people, even when enlightened portions of community sanction a rule that is a direct contradiction of one of the most prominent precepts in the Christian statutes¹.

In the plenitude of his wisdom and the divinity of his thoughts, our Saviour deemed that man *could*, and that it was his duty, to "overcome evil with good," as well as an imperative practice in the Christian profession, to "love his enemies." And whenever and wherever the law has been put into direct operation, it has succeeded in a most admirable manner. Though our passions may rise up, and erroneous education intervene, to make us believe that retaliation is necessary, and that thorough kind-

¹ Bishop Jeremy Taylor thus tersely and emphatically denounces duelling :—"Truth is, to fight a duel is a thing that all kingdoms are bound to restrain with highest severity ; it is a consociation of many the worst acts that a person ordinarily can be guilty of ; it is want of charity, of justice, of humility, of trust in God's providence ; it is therefore pride, and murder, and injustice, and infinite unreasonableness ; and nothing of a Christian, nothing of excuse, nothing of honour is in it, if God and wise men be admitted judges of the lists."—*Life of Christ*, Discourse ii. (W.)

ness is a dangerous instrument, yet it needs but to be tried in order to be embraced. For when an individual follows its dictates, he finds that it affords him such powerful influence over others, as to lead him to the conclusion, that the law of kindness is the most effectual method of subduing enmity. This position will be sustained by historical facts.

CHAPTER II.

THE POWER OF KINDNESS.

The quality of mercy is not strain'd ;
It droppeth as the gentle rain from heaven
Upon the place beneath. It is *twice* bless'd ;
It blesses *him* who *gives*, and *him* who *takes* ;
'Tis mightiest in the mightiest ; it becomes
The throned monarch better than his crown ;
It is an attribute of God himself.

—————We do pray for *mercy* :
And that same *prayer* doth teach us all to render
The *deeds of mercy*.

SHAKESPEARE.

THE first illustration of the effects of the law of kindness which will be adduced is the conduct of Joseph towards his brethren, exhibiting, as it does, the superior power of "*love your enemies*" over "*hate your enemies*." On account of the dreams which prefigured the future exaltation of Joseph, his brethren looked upon him as their enemy. In the spirit of revenge they plotted his murder ; and though,

by the intercession of one of their number, his life was spared, yet they sold him as a slave, no doubt with the hope that they should never again hear from the dreamer. All this was pure wickedness, and about as cunning a plan as revenge generally conceives. But it did not effect the desired object. For when, through a train of circumstances, Joseph obtained the highest office under Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and his wicked brethren, through famine, were driven into Egypt to buy corn, he met them in all the fulness of the law of love. And his kindness so wrought upon them, so subdued their enmity, that they became entirely reconciled to him, and cheerfully submitted to his rule. Joseph *loved*—his brethren *hated*. And it need scarcely be asked, which party was most happy, and whose conduct resulted in the most good—his brethren trembling in the fear of conscious guilt, or Joseph who could so disarm himself of revenge as not only to forgive their many serious crimes, but also to crowd upon them the choicest tokens of his fraternal affection? In this instance, the exercise of the law of kindness was completely successful, and changed enemies, who were filled with a murderous spirit, into reconciled and affectionate friends.

It is evident to every reader of the history of Saul, king of Israel, that he was actuated by the most inveterate animosity against David, who afterwards filled the throne in Jerusalem. But, notwithstanding his malignity, he was softened in

a strange manner when the kindness of David met him in its full power. On one occasion, Saul heard that David was in the "wilderness of Engedi," and with an armed band he pursued him with the full purpose of murdering him. While engaged in this pursuit, Saul entered the cave where David and his followers had secreted themselves. As Saul was completely in his power, the followers of David advised him to kill the king, which, unquestionably, the law of retaliation would have justified. David, however, pursued a more magnanimous course, the result of which is given in the language of the Bible. "But Saul rose up out of the cave and went on his way. David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth and bowed himself. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord hath delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou

huntest my soul to take it. The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee : but my hand shall not be upon thee. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked : but my hand shall not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Israel come out ? after whom dost thou pursue ? after a dead dog, after a flea ? The Lord, therefore, be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand. And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David ? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I : for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me : forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thy hand, thou killedst me not. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away ? wherefore the Lord reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day¹." In this case, the law of kindness produced an excellent result ; for it prevented the execution of Saul's murderous design, softened the iron purpose of his revenge, opened the fountain of his tears, and sent him home without any desire to accomplish the object for which he left it.

Another most striking instance of the power of

¹ 1 Samuel xxiv. 7—19.

kindness occurred later in the history of the Jews than the foregoing fact. The king of Syria was at war with Israel. In order to overcome the armies of Israel, Ben-hadad formed two plans of ambush to entrap them, but the king of Israel being timely informed of those plans, was enabled to escape them so certainly, that Ben-hadad concluded that some one of his servants had been treacherous and betrayed his plans to the enemy. But one of his servants informed him, that there was no treachery in the case; that the king of Israel obtained his information from the prophet Elisha, who by the power of inspiration could read the thoughts of the heart. Vexed by the defeat of his plans, Ben-hadad, learning that Elisha was in Dothan, sent an army to make him captive. They surrounded the city in the night, In the morning, instead of assaulting the city, the whole host of Syria was smitten with blindness, in answer to a prayer sent up to heaven by the prophet. Elisha then went forth to the host, and said to them, "This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek²." They followed him, and he led them into Samaria; so that when their eyes were opened, they discovered that they were in the midst of their foes and at their mercy. When the king of Israel perceived that they were in his power, he inquired of the prophet, "My father, shall I smite them³?" Now, unquestionably,

² 2 Kings vi. 19.³ 2 Kings vi. 21.

the prophet might, by a single word, have slain the Syrians, deluged the streets of Samaria with their blood, and sent wailing and despair into Syria. But he uttered no such word. He answered the king, "Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master⁴." The king obeyed the prophet—fed them, and sent them to their own country. The effect of this splendid exhibition of the law of kindness is given in the simple language of the historian: "So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel⁵." They were so touched by generosity, so subdued by affection, that they could no more appear in arms against Israel—they were enemies most effectually overcome; for the fire of love had melted their enmity. How very different this result from that which followed the harsh conduct of Rehoboam, son of Solomon, when he ascended the throne! The congregation of Israel came to him and said, "Thy father made our yoke grievous; now, therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee⁶." After consulting with his young men, Rehoboam answered, "My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your

⁴ 2 Kings vi. 22.

⁵ 2 Kings vi. 23.

⁶ 1 Kings xii. 4.

yoke ; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions⁷." He might evidently have conciliated the people by kindness ; but by pursuing a course of malignity, he introduced rebellion into his dominions ; for ten of the tribes revolted against him, and formed a separate kingdom, which never again united with the rest of the Jews, but was frequently embroiled in war with them until the ten tribes were carried away into captivity. In this case, Rehoboam added evil to evil ; and the consequence was discord, bloodshed, and anarchy. Elisha, on the contrary, met evil with good ; and his enemies were changed into affectionate friends, who refused to lift the hand of opposition against him or his country. The contrast between the result of love and hate, is very obviously marked in these convincing instances. Hate and revenge as surely ended in bloodshed and war, as love and kindness rooted up every weed of animosity, and gave birth to respect and affection. Rehoboam multiplied his enemies by harshness—Elisha gained many friends among the pagan Syrians by forbearance and goodness.

The power of the law of kindness is beautifully exhibited in the events with which the apostle Peter was concerned at the betrayal of Christ. When Peter denied his Lord, and in his fear declared that he knew not the man, his bitter tears would never have flowed, nor his sorrow have been so pungent

⁷ 1 Kings xii. 14.

and complete, had not recollections of the kindness of his Lord taken possession of his feelings, powerfully contrasting his base ingratitude with that love which had instructed and blessed him. Peter bowed under it—he could not withstand the good with which his evil was met; and he mourned his defection with sincere repentance, and was ever after true to his Saviour, even unto death.

After the venerable evangelist John had returned from his banishment to the isle of Patmos, he made it his duty to visit the various churches, to consult their prosperity and welfare. On one occasion he observed an intelligent looking man, who, after a time, became a member of one of the churches. But this man soon became corrupt and intemperate, through the influence of bad company, and at last fled to a band of robbers, of whom he was made captain. When John, to his great grief, heard these facts, he exposed himself in the haunts of the robbers, and when taken, said, “Lead me to your captain.” When the bandit saw John, he fled; but the Apostle pursued him, saying, “My son, why fliest thou from thy father, unarmed and old?—fear not; as there yet remaineth hope of salvation—believe me, Christ hath sent me.” Before the kind entreaties of John, the robber trembled and wept, and finally returned to his Christian companions and became an exemplary man¹.

¹ Goodrich's Ecclesiastical History, pp. 68, 69.

In these instances we discover the power of kindness ; and they prove that it is more efficacious than revenge : for if revenge had been exercised in regard to these persons, the results would have been entirely different from those which were brought about by the divine rule of overcoming evil with good.

CHAPTER III.

THE POWER OF KINDNESS.

“ The hand that wiped away the tears of want,
The heart that melted at another’s woe,
Were his ; and blessings follow’d him.”

IF we leave the Scriptures, and examine the records of history and experience, we find the most illustrious examples to exhibit the influence of the law of kindness in opening the fountain of goodness in the heart. These instances are not mere anecdotes, the stale outbreakings of fallacy, but they are facts whose truth is beyond doubt. And so little is the law of loving enemies practised, that it is our duty to pile fact upon fact, until demonstration shall become so open and powerful, that to depart from it shall be blind and wilful resistance of truth. For so sure as there is a God who rules in the universe ; so sure as He has spoken to the world through the revelation of his will ; so sure as Christ died for his foes, forgiving them the sin of his murder ; so sure it is, that the

law of kindness is the true governing principle between man and his fellows.

The first illustration to be presented under this head is the case of the benevolent Howard. John Howard was born about the year 1727, in the village of Clapton, near London. From the year 1773 to 1790, the year in which he died, he spent his whole time in endeavouring to ameliorate the condition of prisoners of various characters. In this sublime employment, he chose to apply the fortune with which he was favoured. And most nobly did he discharge his assumed duty. He personally visited and inspected nearly all the prisons and jails in England, Ireland, and Scotland ; and so well was he convinced that neglect, brutal treatment, filth, and undue severity, only serve to harden the heart of the offender, that by his representations to government, a great reformation was effected in the houses of confinement and the situation of prisoners. He visited the continent of Europe several times for the same object. He was the friend of the unfortunate. No matter how loathsome the dungeon, or degraded and hardened its inhabitants, his voice of mercy was there heard, and his kindness was manifested, as the best means of subduing and winning the sinner ; for his familiarity with, and his conduct towards, victims of all degrees of wickedness, perfectly convinced him that no person was so debased, or his feelings so callous, but that he could be reached and softened by kindness. Blows, chains, starvation, and neglect,

only turned the heart into iron, and froze the better feelings of human nature to their deepest fountain : but no sooner was the angel voice of Howard heard, and his kindness felt, than the long-sealed feelings were opened, the dried-up sources of tears were filled, the waters of sorrow flowed, and the heart of sin became radiated with deep and undying love for its benevolent visiter. This kindness was the principle which ever actuated Howard ; and so devoted was he to its dictates, and so earnest in the discharge of his godlike object, that he yielded up his life in Tartary, while on a tour of benevolence, where his bones are now mouldering into the dust of the grave.

John Howard constantly walked according to the law, "Overcome evil with good." And even if we leave out of the account the great blessings which accrued to others from his conduct, we find, in the respect and love which exist for his memory, how advantageous is the adoption of the Divine law. For wherever the name of John Howard is known, his memory is enshrined in the hearts and affections of thousands ; while he is revered as one of those glorious stars in human life, who, in imitation of the "Saviour of the world," "went about doing good¹."

The next instance is that of Fenelon. Fenelon was a Roman Catholic, and archbishop of Cambray, in France. He was a man of the finest feelings, of

¹ Memoirs of Howard, by J. Baldwin Brown.

the greatest benevolence, and he uniformly practised the law, "Overcome evil with good." He was kind and affable to the lowly, mild and courteous to the ignorant, philanthropic to the miserable, and ever gentle both to friend and foe. The consequence was, that he won all hearts. His diocese was often the theatre of war ; but the English, Germans, and Dutch, even surpassed the inhabitants of Cambray in their love and veneration for him. At such times, he gathered the wretched into his residence and entertained them ; for his known goodness had surrounded him with a power which even contending armies could not resist ; and the consequence was, that his dwellings were safe, even when towns and villages were lying in smoking ruins around him. The following is an instance of his great kindness.—He observed one day, that a peasant, who had been driven from his home, and to whom Fenelon had given shelter, ate nothing. He inquired the reason. "Alas ! my lord," said the poor man, "in making my escape from my cottage, I had not time to bring off my cow, which was the support of my family. The enemy will drive her away, and I shall never find another so good." Fenelon, availing himself of his privilege of safe-conduct, immediately set out, accompanied by a single servant, and drove the cow back himself to the peasant². By thus walking according to the law of overcoming evil with good,

² Channing's Miscellanies, p. 182.

he gained the affection of all. The peasantry loved him as their father; and long after his death, their tears would flow when they said, "There is the chair on which our good archbishop used to sit in the midst of us; we shall see him no more." What a crown of unfading glory the law of love gave him!

The next illustration is that of Oberlin. John Frederick Oberlin was born in the city of Strasburg, near the frontiers of France and Germany. At the age of twenty-six, and in the year 1767, he became pastor of a parish in a region of country fifteen or twenty miles from Strasburg, called the Ban de La Roche, whose inhabitants were semi-barbarians: their schools were nominal; many of their teachers could not read; the different villages could not communicate with each other from want of bridges and roads; their agriculture was of the rudest kind, while their language was almost unintelligible to refined ears. These evils were doubly entailed upon them by their invincible ignorance, the mother of superstition.

Among these people Oberlin settled; and his only means of defence were, a heart overflowing with good will to them, and a disposition so cultivated in the school of Christ, as to constantly make the law, "Overcome evil with good," his rule of action. And most nobly did those means serve him. When he exhibited a desire to make improvements among them, the people of his charge became enraged, and even waylaid him for his destruction.

But by throwing himself among them unarmed, and with a kind yet firm and collected manner, he subdued their resentment. By uniformly pursuing a course of mild instruction, he obtained their confidence, until, by his influence and example, they successively opened roads between their villages and Strasburg, they reared more comfortable buildings, they adopted a better mode of cultivation, they built good school-houses, and obtained more experienced teachers. Very soon, by the directions of this extraordinary man, the barren wilderness began to smile with well cultivated fields, neat and convenient dwellings, while happiness entered every abode, and religion was found on every family altar.

All this change was accomplished by the *law of kindness*, connected with an ardent perseverance and a knowledge of human nature and its wants. And not only did he subdue all hearts around him, but his Christian conduct has obtained for him an honourable fame in all the nations where his name is known. When he died, which took place in 1826, the love of him was so universal and strong, that the inhabitants of the remotest village in his parish, though it rained in torrents, did not fail to come and take the last look of their "*dear father*." His funeral procession was two miles in length; and so strongly had his benevolence and kindness penetrated all hearts, that tears flowed from both Catholic and Protestant eyes, while

regret for his loss and respect for his memory animated all minds alike. His gravestone now stands in the "church-yard among the mountains," and there is recorded on it the simple and expressive fact that he was for "fifty-nine years the Father of the Ban de La Roche."

The next illustration in the law of kindness is found in the conduct of William I. Reese, a clergyman of the Universalist denomination. He was pastor of the Universalist society in Buffalo, N. Y. He entered upon his charge in the year 1834, during the summer of which Buffalo was filled with dismay and mourning by a dreadful visitation of cholera. But while the angel of death was strong in his work, and sweeping crowds to the tomb, Mr. Reese was active in visiting the sick, irrespective of their faith or condition. Armed by the spirit of Christian love, which destroyed the fear of contagion, he devoted his days and nights to administering relief, consolation, and sympathy to the dying and the mourning. And in this work of kindness, so full of moral sublimity, he was smitten by cholera, and died September 6, 1834. But so conspicuous was his devoted love, that it won the respect and admiration of all sects, disarmed bigotry of its frown, and embalmed his memory in the hearts of multitudes in Buffalo who had no confidence in his doctrine. And so universally was he esteemed, that his funeral was attended by crowds from all denominations. Well was it said of him :—

“ Friend of the friendless ! when high o’er the land
The swift-wing’d pestilence, with gory hand,
Waved death’s black banner through the lab’ring air,
In the lone aisle was heard thy rising prayer :
And gently bending o’er the bed of death,
Thy soothing voice relieved the falt’ring breath ;
Calm’d the fired soul in the dissolving strife,
And pointed heavenward to eternal life.”

The fact now to be exhibited, shows in a lively manner how an extraordinary instance of kindness has softened the asperities of opposition to a sect, whose peculiar forms and tenets are disbelieved by the mass of American people—I mean the conduct of the Sisters of Charity, an association of females in the Roman Catholic communion, who have dedicated themselves wholly to benevolence. During the time when the angel of death, in the shape of *cholera*, raged in Philadelphia, in the summer of 1832, a number of the Sisters of Charity from Montreal voluntarily assumed the noble duty of attending the sick in that city ; and though they were constantly in danger of infection by the awful pestilence, and of being consigned to the tomb in a few hours, yet, armed with a Christian spirit, they watched the sick, and hovered around the couch of death like angels of mercy, courageous in their benevolence when others were fleeing in abject fear. And when asked why they, being Catholics, were so ready to assist Protestants and the opposers of their faith, the answer in substance was, that to see a fellow-being, no

matter of what name or sect, in distress, was sufficient to excite their endeavours to remove that distress. As a token of their warm thanks, the corporation of Philadelphia tendered a piece of silver plate to each of the Sisters for acceptance; but they refused it, not only as contrary to their rules, but with a reply worthy alike of Christianity and the cause in which they were engaged: "If their exertions," said they, "have been useful to their suffering fellow-beings, and satisfactory to the public authorities, they deem it a sufficient reward, and indeed the only one which would be consistent with their vocation to receive." All this conduct is the pure spirit of the law of kindness. And it has gone further in softening the opposition of the Protestants to the Catholics, than though an inquisition had been built in each state with full power to destroy all dissenters; for it gained the admiration and approbation of the reflecting in all denominations, and proved that the Sisters of Charity were actuated by the benevolence of Christ.

The following beautiful lines, entitled "The Sisters of Charity," have a very appropriate application to this portion of my theme. Who the author of them is, I know not; they originally appeared in a public newspaper.

"She knelt beside his couch. Her fair slight hands
Were clasp'd upon her breast; and from her lips
Her spirit's prayer broke murmuringly. Her eyes,
Large, dark, and trembling in their liquid light.

Were turn'd to heaven in tears ; and through her frame
 The panic of a moment chilly ran ;
 'Twas but a moment ; and again she rose
 And bent her form over the bed of torture,
 Like the fair lily o'er the troubled wave.
 Her eye was brighter, and her brow more calm,
 And with untrembling hand, but pallid cheek,
 She minister'd unto him. *He was dying* ;
 The pestilence had smitten him ; and he,
 Like to a parchment shrivell'd in the flame,
 Witherd and shrunk beneath it. His fair brow
 Grew black and blasted ; and where smiles had brighten'd,
 Horror, despair, and agony, now grinn'd !
 His frame, knotted and writhed, lay an unsightly lump,
 Wrung with unearthly tortures ; and his soul
 Struggled in death, with shrieks, and howls, and curses.
 Men veil'd their eyes and fled. Yet she stood there ;
 Still sweetly calm and unappall'd she stood ;
 Her soft hand smooth'd his torture-wrinkled brow,
 And held the cool draught to his fever'd lips ;
 Her sweet voice bless'd him : and his soul grew calm.
 Death was upon him, black and hideous death,
 Rending his vitals with a hand of flame,
 And wrenching nerves and knitting sinews up
 With iron fingers ;—yet his soul grew calm,
 And, while her voice in angel accents spoke,
 Rose, with her prayers, to heaven :—one look she gave—
 He laid—a black'ning foul and hideous corse !
 With sick'ning heart the pure one turned away—
 To bend her, fainting, o'er another couch.
 * * * * *

Ye who dare peril on the tented field,
 And write your courage in your brother's blood,
 Who 'neath the cannon's death-cloud seek a grave,
 And call your madness *glory—look and blush.*”

The instances which have been introduced, present the great fact, that the law of kindness was uniformly successful and beautiful in operation, and never failed to brighten its pathway with blessings. Yet the individuals who exerted it were members of different denominations of professing Christians. Howard was a moderate Calvinist ; Fenelon and the Sisters of Charity were Catholics ; Oberlin and Reese were Universalists. Yet with one uniform *law of kindness*, of the same spirit both in precept and practice, they achieved the most splendid results. The prisoner was melted and subdued ; the respect and protection of contending armies were gained ; semi-barbarous people were changed into civilized inhabitants ; the sick and dying were cheered ; the admiration of opposing sects was won. Having thus sublimely illustrated the law of kindness, their names are valued, and their memories are warmly cherished by all classes, though they belonged to sects widely sundered from each other in creeds and ecclesiastical government. So true is it, that the spirit of Christ and the power of benevolence are not confined to one sect, or garnered up in one creed, but are manifested by all those whose hearts have been watered by the dews of the heavenly truth, "love your enemies," irrespective of the denomination to which they severally belong.

Can any individual, in view of these facts, doubt the efficacy of the Divine precept, "Overcome evil with good ?" Can any one deliberately affirm, that

the strong arm of revenge is the best conqueror of evil? that retaliation is the surest mode of overcoming an enemy? that opposition should be crushed by the iron power of force? Can it be declared, that kindness is without influence? that the voice of love will not reach and soften the soul long under the dominion of violence? that it will not subdue the stubbornness of bigotry? So far is this from being the fact,—so sanguine do I feel in the power of kindness,—that I am almost convinced that there never yet was an instance in which kindness has been fairly exercised, but that it has subdued the enmity opposed to it. Its first effort may not succeed, any more than one shower of rain can reclaim the burning desert; but let it repeatedly shed the dew of its holy influence upon the revengeful soul, and it will soon become beautiful with every flower of tenderness. An individual can no more oppose the kindness which is continually and steadily manifesting itself towards him, than he can fan the flame of violent anger in his soul, when the most pure and charming music is flooding his senses with its rich harmony. He will as certainly submit to its winning power as the compass-needle yields to the influence of magnetism. It is not in human nature to withstand a long course of kindness. Pride and stubbornness may, for a time, stay the tide of better feelings, like the waters of the stream pent up by gathering masses of ice; but those better feelings will accumulate and increase, until they break down

pride and stubbornness, and cause the repentant to exclaim, like one of old, "Thou knowest that I love thee." Let any person put the question to his soul, whether, under any circumstances, he can deliberately resist continued kindness? and the voice of affection will answer, that good is omnipotent in overcoming evil. If the angry and revengeful person would only govern his passions, and light the lamp of affection in his heart, that it might stream out in his features and actions, he would soon discover a wide difference in his communion with the world. The gentle would no longer avoid him; friends would not approach him with a frown; the weak would no longer meet him with dread; children would no longer shrink from him with fear; he would find that his kindness wins all by its smile, giving them confidence and securing their friendship. Verily I say to you, that kindness is mightier than the conqueror; for the conqueror subdues only the body—KINDNESS SUBDUES THE SOUL¹.

¹ To the list of those bright names, whose title to the world's esteem rests on a foundation more immutable than that of either "king or kaiser," should be added that of the Cardinal Frederick Borromeo, archbishop of Milan, in the early part of the seventeenth century. The dispensations of his charity were co-extensive with the boundless range of his sympathies; nor did he lack that other "excellent gift," which St. Paul has so finely described by negatives; his humility, self-denial, and charitable construction of the words and deeds of others, were indeed carried to excess. With a princely revenue at his command, his diet was that of a hermit, and

his garb a type of the simplicity of his pure and elevated character. Excepting the sum annually devoted to the patronage of literature, all his vast means were expended in benevolence. But it was more especially during the fearful famine of Milan, A.D. 1629-30, and the pestilence which followed hard upon the dearth, that the active beneficence of his nature was most prominently developed, that the *law of kindness* received a perpetual and practical illustration in the tenor of his daily acts, and secured for the good prelate the grateful affection of contemporaries, and the reverential regard of posterity. Ripamonti, Rivola, Tadino, Verri, and many writers who flourished shortly after that terrible epoch, bear concurring testimony to the unwearying philanthropy and zeal of the venerable cardinal. While famine raged he practised the most rigorous self-denial, in order that he might feed the famishing, distributing his alms in person, and secretly sheltering whole families of the poor within the archiepiscopal palace. When the pestilence prevailed, the Christian ardour of the prelate suffered no abatement, but, on the contrary, appeared to rise with the exigencies of the event. "He visited the pest-houses," says a recent Italian writer, "to console the stricken and animate the attendants; he traversed the city, bearing succours to the poor, sequestered in their hovels, tarrying at their thresholds and beneath their window-sills, to listen to their moans, and breathe in exchange words of cheer and consolation. In fine, he lived in the midst of contagion, so that even to himself it ultimately became a marvel that he should have escaped unscathed." Such was the Cardinal Borromeo, and such the fitting actions of a life spent in obedience to the mandates of the *law of kindness*.—(J. W.)

CHAPTER IV.

THE DISARMING FORCE OF KINDNESS.

"It is very true, as mother used to tell me, if you want to love people, or almost to love them, just do them a kindness, think how you can set about to make them happier, and the love, or something that will answer the purpose, will be pretty sure to come."—RICH POOR MAN, p. 11.

THE object of this chapter is to present an additional number of instances from the workshop of human life, to exhibit the power of kindness in subduing enmity and changing foes into friends. And it will be observed here, as in the last chapter, that these instances are not dreams, the mere outbreakings of fancy or falsehood; but they are tangible facts, as far beyond doubt as they are excellent in spirit.

It is well known that Quakers, or Friends, have adopted the non-resistance principle, or the law, "Overcome evil with good." The founder of Philadelphia, William Penn, was completely armed with the spirit of this principle. When he visited America, he came without cannon or sword, and with a

determination to meet the Indians with truth and kindness. He bought their land, and paid them; he made a treaty with them, and observed it; and he always treated them as men. As a specimen of the manner in which he met the Indians, the following instance is very striking. There were some fertile and excellent lands which, in 1698, Penn ascertained were excluded from his first purchase, and as he was very desirous of obtaining them, he made the proposal to the Indians that he would buy those lands if they were willing. They returned for answer, that they had no desire to sell the spot where their fathers were deposited, but "to please their father Onas," as they named Penn, they said that he should have some of the lands. This being decided, they concluded the bargain, that Penn might have as much land as a young man could travel round in one day, "beginning at the great river Cosquanco (now Kensington), and ending at the great river Kallapingo (now Bristol);" and as an equivalent, they were to receive a certain amount of English goods. Though this plan of measuring the land was of their own selection, yet they were greatly dissatisfied with it, after it had been tried; "for the young Englishman chosen to walk off the tract of land, walked so fast and far, as greatly to astonish and mortify them. The governor observed this dissatisfaction, and asked the cause. 'The walker cheated us,' said the Indians.

"Ah! how can it be?" said Penn: "did you not

choose yourselves to have the land measured in this way ?”

“ ‘ True ! ’ replied the Indians ; ‘ but white brother make a big walk . ’ ”

“ Some of Penn’s commissioners waxing warm, said the bargain was a fair one, and insisted that the Indians ought to abide by it ; and if not, should be compelled to it .

“ ‘ Compelled ! ’ exclaimed Penn : ‘ how *can* you *compel* them without bloodshed ? Don’t you see this looks to murder ? ’ Then turning with a benignant smile to the Indians, he said : ‘ Well, brothers, if you have given us too much land for the goods first agreed on, how much more will satisfy you ? ’ ”

“ This proposal gratified them ; and they mentioned the quantity of cloth and the number of fish-hooks with which they would be satisfied. These were cheerfully given ; and the Indians shaking hands with Penn, went away smiling. After they were gone, the governor, looking round on his friends, exclaimed, ‘ O how sweet and cheap a thing is charity ! Some of you spoke just now of *compelling* these poor creatures to stick to their bargain, that is, in plain English, to fight and kill them, and all about a *little piece of land*¹. ’ ”

For this kind conduct, manifested in all his actions to the Indians, he was nobly rewarded. The untamed savage of the forest became the warm friend

¹ The Advocate of Peace.

of the white stranger—towards Penn and his followers they buried the war-hatchet, and ever evinced the strongest respect for them. And when the colony of Pennsylvania was pressed for provisions, and none could be obtained from other settlements—which scarcity arose from the increasing number of inhabitants not having time to raise the necessary food—the Indians cheerfully came forward and assisted the colony by the fruits of their labours in hunting. This kindness they practised with pleasure, because they considered it an accommodation to their “good father Onas” and his friends². And though Penn has long been dead, yet he is not forgotten by the red men; for many of the Indians possess a knowledge of his peaceable disposition, and speak of him with a tone and feeling very different from what they manifest when speaking of those whites who came to them with words of treachery on their tongue, kegs of “fire-water” in their hands, and oppression in their actions.

An intelligent Quaker of Cincinnati related to me the following circumstance, as evidence that the principle of non-resistance possesses great influence even over the savage. During the last war, a Quaker lived among the inhabitants of a small settlement on our western frontier. When the savages commenced their desolating outbreak, every inhabitant fled to the interior settlements, with the exception of the

² Life of Penn.

Quaker and his family. He determined to remain, and rely wholly upon the simple rule of disarming his enemies with entire confidence and kindness. One morning, he observed through his window a file of savages issuing from the forest in the direction of his house. He immediately went out and met them, and put out his hand to the leader of the party; but neither he nor the rest gave him any notice—they entered his house, and searched it for arms, and had they found any, most probably would have murdered every member of the family. There were none, however, and they quietly partook of the provisions which he placed before them, and left him in peace. At the entrance of the forest, he observed that they stopped and appeared to be holding a council. Soon one of their number left the rest, and came towards the dwelling on the leap. He reached the door, and fastened a simple white feather above it, and returned to his band, when they all disappeared. Ever after, that white feather saved him from the savages; for whenever a party came by and observed it, it was a sign of peace to them. In this instance, we discover that the law of kindness disarmed even savage foes, whose white feather told their red brethren, that the Quaker was a follower of Penn and the friend of their race.

How different was the conduct of the pilgrim fathers in reference to the Indians of New England! When land was wanted by the whites, it was taken; and if the Indians grumbled and resisted, they

were met with fire and sword. The consequences were legitimate, and such as might have been expected. The red man fought for the land of his fathers, and in desperation battled with those who brought the Bible in one hand, and a musket and a whisky bottle in the other. He hid behind every tree to slay his foes—he issued from every forest to destroy his enemies, until a brand was in the dwellings of white men, and the scalps of their women and children were dangling at the belts of merciless savages. These were the bitter fruits of the manner in which the Indians were treated in New England—fruit so different from the peace which followed the conduct of William Penn, that one may be compared to the storm in its wrath, and the other to the benign influence of sunshine and falling dew.

The consequence of kindness and confidence united with firmness was strikingly exemplified in the conduct of two individuals, each of whom stood at the head of a company of soldiers on our northern frontier during a portion of the last war. Their names might be given, but as one is still living, they are suppressed. Both had strict discipline in their companies; but one produced it by *excessive flogging*, the other by *kindness and firmness*. The result of the two modes of government was as follows:—The soldiers of the severe captain *hated* him, and could they have obtained a favourable opportunity in battle, would have shot him without hesitation. The soldiers of the other captain *loved* him, and, if necessary,

would have waded to their knees in blood to follow their beloved leader.

The power of kindness in subduing enmity between individuals, is strikingly set forth in the following fact. Some Indians, in March, 1783, attacked and scattered in every direction a party of men, women, and children, belonging to a settlement made in Kentucky, by a brother of the celebrated Daniel Boone. Colonel Floyd having heard of the affair, instantly collected twenty-five men, and hastened to the place of battle. But the Indians formed an ambuscade for the Colonel and his party, which, as they fell into it without discovering it, ended in their defeat. The Colonel was near losing his life; but Captain Wells, noticing that he was on foot, and that the enemy was after him, generously gave up his own horse, mounted the Colonel upon it, and then walked by the side of the horse to support Floyd, lest he should be faint from his wounds, and fall off. "*This act of Captain Wells was the more magnanimous, as Floyd and himself were not friends at the time.*" But the consequences of this very generous conduct were most excellent. The enmity of Floyd was destroyed, and he and Wells were ever after firm friends³.

The power of kindness to produce reformation, is nobly illustrated in many scenes of existence; but perhaps as much so in the following fact as any.

³ Life of Boone, by Flint, p. 194.

It is a story from real life, which appeared in the *Monthly Repository* for August, 1825. The editor observes, that he extracted it from a letter which was addressed to himself.

“Seven or eight years before his decease, our friend found that one of his clerks had wronged him considerably, and I believe even put his life into his power. Without appearing to have discovered the circumstance, Mr. — desired the young man to come to his dwelling-house in the afternoon; he watched for his arrival, opened the door himself, and after leading him up into a chamber and locking the door, informed him that all his misconduct had been made known. Pale and trembling, the offender dropped upon his knees; the master bade him not be terrified at the punishment, but think of the guilt of the deed which he had done; and after saying as much as he thought would be profitable, he left him, carrying the key from the outside of the door. Before night he took him refreshments, talking to him again, and desired him to go to bed and reflect. When the succeeding day drew to a close, he visited him for the last time, saying, ‘I now come to release you; here is a letter to a friend of mine in London, who knows nothing of your crime, and will give you immediate employment. Here is money,’ added he, putting a purse into his hand, ‘to support you till your quarter’s salary becomes due.’ He then conducted him out of the house, unseen by any one. This benevolent treatment awakened the gratitude,

and effected the reformation, of the young man, who is now a person of highly respectable character." Such was the result of kindness in this case. Had harshness, however, been substituted for kindness, it would not have been surprising if the clerk, instead of becoming "a person of highly respectable character," had gone deeper into crime, and ended his days either in Botany Bay or on the gallows; as many a person has done before and since he was melted by subduing affection.

The late Dr. Bowditch, of Salem, Mass., was a man as eminent for his great and useful talents, as he was beloved by all who were acquainted with him. An instance is related of him, which is a complete manifestation of the command, "If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head."

"Dr. Bowditch had been preparing a plan of Salem, which he intended soon to publish. It had been the fruit of much labour and care. By some means or other an individual in town had surreptitiously got possession of it, and had the audacity to issue proposals to publish it as his own. This was too much for Dr. Bowditch to bear. He instantly went to the person, and burst out into the following strain:—'You villain! how dare you do this? What do you mean by it? If you presume to proceed any further in this business, I will prosecute you to the utmost extent of the law.' The poor fellow cowered

before the storm of his indignation, and was silent; for his wrath was terrible. Dr. Bowditch went home, and slept on it; and the next day, hearing from some authentic source that the man was extremely poor, and had probably been driven by the necessities of his family to commit this audacious plagiarism, his feelings were touched, his heart relented, his anger melted away like wax. He went to him again, and said, 'Sir, you did very wrong, and you know it, to appropriate to your own use and benefit the fruit of my labours. But I understand you are poor, and have a family to support. I feel for you, and will help you. That plan is unfinished, and contains errors that would have disgraced you and me, had it been published in the state in which you found it. I'll tell you what I will do. I will finish the plan; I will correct the errors; and then you shall publish it for your own benefit, and I will head the subscription list with my name ⁴.'

This simple fact adds great glory to the memory of this eminent man. It shows that he could command his passions, so as to forgive the person who had wronged him, and to overcome him with unexpected kindness. In this respect he was greater than Alexander; for, in all the pride and luxury of a mighty nation, Alexander, with enslaved kings at his feet, was a slave to himself. But Bowditch, in a case of real injury to himself, smothered his rising

⁴ Memoir of the Life and Character of Nathaniel Bowditch.

wrath, and overcame evil with good, and that, too, in a most substantial manner. Was not his conduct very beautiful; more noble than though he had exerted every effort to crush the man who was driven by poverty to the commission of a wrong act? Surely!—it was god-like, and worthy of all imitation.

In the popular work entitled “Nicholas Nickleby,” Dickens has depicted a firm of merchants, the CHEERYBLE BROTHERS, in a most delightful manner. They were bent on good; their hearts were overflowing with benevolence; and their greatest joy consisted in increasing the happiness of some one or more of their fellow-beings. The Cheeryble Brothers, though described and existing in a fictitious work, are said to be but the representatives of a firm of merchants who live in England, and are full of excellent deeds and the warmest kindness. The following noble fact concerning these truly good men, clearly shows the power of the law, “Overcome evil with good.” It is related in a paper published in Manchester.

“The elder brother of this house of merchant-princes, amply revenged himself upon a libeller who had made himself merry with the peculiarities of the amiable fraternity. This man published a pamphlet, in which one of the brothers (D.) was designated as ‘Billy Button,’ and represented as talking largely of their foreign trade, having travellers who regularly visited Chowbent, Bullock-

Smithy, and other foreign parts. Some 'kind friend' had told W. of this pamphlet, and W. had said that the man would live to repent of its publication. This saying was kindly conveyed to the libeller, who said that he should take care never to be in their debt. But the man in business does not always know who shall be his creditor. The author of the pamphlet became bankrupt, and the Brothers held an acceptance of his, which had been indorsed by the drawer, who had also become bankrupt. The wantonly libelled men had thus become creditors of the libeller. They now had it in their power to make him repent of his audacity. He could not obtain his certificate without their signature, and without it he could not enter into business again. He had obtained the number of signatures required by the bankrupt laws, except one.

"It seemed folly to hope that the firm of 'Brothers' would supply the deficiency. What! they, who had cruelly been made the laughing-stock of the public, forget the wrong, and favour the wrong doer! He despaired; but the claims of a wife and children forced him at last to make the application. Humbled by misery, he presented himself at the counting-room of the wronged. W. was there alone, and his first words to the delinquent, were, 'Shut the door, sir!' sternly uttered. The door was shut, and the libeller stood trembling before the libelled. He told his tale, and produced

his certificate, which was instantly clutched by the injured merchant.

“ ‘ You wrote a pamphlet against us once ! ’ exclaimed W. The suppliant expected to see his parchment thrown into the fire ; but this was not its destination. W. took a pen, and writing something on the document, handed it back to the bankrupt. He, poor wretch, expected to see there, ‘ rogue, scoundrel, libeller, ’ inscribed : but there was, in fair, round characters, the signature of the firm ! ‘ We make it a rule, ’ said W., ‘ never to refuse signing the certificate of an honest tradesman, and we have never heard you were any thing else. ’ The tear started into the poor man’s eyes.

“ ‘ Ah ! ’ said W., ‘ my saying was true. I said you would live to repent writing that pamphlet. I did not mean it as a threat ; I only meant, that some day you would know us better, and would repent you had tried to injure us. I see you repent of it now. ’ ‘ I do, I do, ’ said the grateful man. ‘ Well, well, my dear fellow, ’ said W., ‘ you know us now. How do you get on ? What are you going to do ? ’ The poor man stated that he had friends who could assist him when his certificate was obtained. ‘ But how are you off in the mean time ? ’ And the answer was, that having given up every thing to his creditors, he had been compelled to stint his family of even common necessities, that he might be enabled to pay the cost of his certificate. ‘ My dear fellow, ’

said W., 'this will never do ; your family must not suffer. Be kind enough to take this ten pound note to your wife from me. There, there, my dear fellow : nay, don't cry ; it will be all well with you yet. Keep up your spirits, set to work like a man, and you will raise your head again.' The overpowered man endeavoured in vain to express his thanks—the swelling in his throat forbade words ; he put his handkerchief to his face, and went out of the door crying like a child."

Here we discover the proper result of kindness. If these truly good men had pursued a different course, if they had treated that unfortunate man with harshness, if they had refused to sign his certificate, how different would have been the consequences ! His energies would have been crushed, hope would have deserted him, and, perchance, like multitudes before him, he would have fallen into intemperance and vice, and ended his days in prison. His family would have become the prey of gaunt poverty, his children would have been neglected, to grow up in ignorance and crime ; while his wife, if not driven to licentiousness by absolute want, would have gone down to the grave, like many others of her sex before her, broken-hearted. But kindness changed such fearful gleamings of horror into a bright morning of joy. The fallen man was cheered, his hopes were revived, a path was opened by which to retrieve himself ; his generous creditors, whom he had treated so unkindly, took the last obstacle out of his path to

prosperity; and not only this, they gave him means to keep his family in comfort, while he was collecting his energies for another effort in life. Poor fellow! well might his tongue refuse to do its office, and his eyes gush with tears of repentance and subdued feeling.

The melting influence of kindness beams out of the following incident, which beautifully illustrates the object of this chapter. About a century since, a comic author employed an actor, "celebrated for mimicry," to visit the celebrated Dr. Woodward, for the purpose of gaining a knowledge of his manner, person, and awkward delivery. The object was, to create laughter, by having the actor mimic the doctor on the stage. To accomplish this, the actor, in the dress of a countryman, waited upon the doctor, declaring that his wife was sorely afflicted with diseases, and amazed him by stating that she was borne down with an oppressive burthen of accumulated pains of the most opposite nature. After having gained the knowledge he wished, the actor awkwardly offered a guinea to the doctor as a fee. "Put up thy money, poor fellow," cried the doctor; "put up thy money. Thou hast need of all thy cash, and all thy patience too, with such a bundle of diseases tied to thy back." The actor returned to the author, and gave such a correct and ludicrous imitation of the doctor, that his employer absolutely screamed with delight. But it appears that the kindness of the doctor had a very different effect from what the

author anticipated ; for the mimic petrified him by declaring, in the voice of warm and subdued feeling, "that he would sooner die than prostitute his talents to the rendering such genuine humanity a public laughing-stock⁵." Had the doctor treated him harshly and unkindly, it would undoubtedly have given the mimic unbounded satisfaction to cover him with ridicule ; but to imitate the man who had used him with such tender kindness, for the purpose of ministering to the laugh of an unthinking rabble, was beyond his power—his feelings would not permit him,—he was completely overcome by the commiseration of the doctor.

The following incident, for which I am indebted to Colonel Stone's admirable work, the *Life of Brant*⁶, most clearly shows how irresistibly the law of kindness unnerves the arm of revenge. After the fall of General Burgoyne, the Tories became highly exasperated with General Schuyler for the very important part which he had taken in defeating the British army, and they determined to murder him. "For this purpose the Tories corrupted a white man, who had been patronized by the General, and who was even then in his employment, to do the foul deed ; and also one of the friendly Indians, whose clan had for years been in the habit of halting upon his premises in Saratoga, during the fishing season at Fish-Creek, which ran through his farm, and in which

⁵ Penny Magazine, vol. i. p. 208

⁶ Vol. i. pp. 290 291.

immense quantities of fish were then taken. To effect their object, the two assassins took their station under a covert, in a valley about half a mile from the General's premises, and by which they had previously ascertained he was shortly to pass. They soon descried his approach on horseback. As he advanced, they took deliberate aim, when, with a sudden movement, the Indian struck up his associate's gun, with the exclamation, '*I cannot kill him ; I have eaten his bread too often !*'"

An intelligent old lady, now residing in Auburn, and with whom the author is well acquainted, vividly remembers many of the events which transpired in the Mohawk Valley during the revolution, especially those connected with the destruction of Cherry Valley. Previous to the war, her father resided on one of the banks of the Susquehannah, and was familiar with Brant, the celebrated Indian chief, who frequently visited his house on the most kind and friendly terms. After the breaking out of the war, she relates, that the family fled to Cherry Valley for safety, and resided within two miles of the Fort. At the time of the attack, Brant was repeatedly told that the whole family might easily be made prisoners ; but his uniform reply was, "*I do not want that family.*" Every member of it escaped. Was it not the kindness of that family to Brant, which saved them from *captivity and death* ?

A merchant of London having a dispute with a Quaker concerning a business account, became so

enraged that he was determined, notwithstanding the persuasions of the Quaker, to institute a lawsuit. Still desirous of amicably settling the matter, the Quaker called at the house of the merchant, and inquired of the servant for his master. The merchant heard the inquiry, and cried out, "*Tell that rascal I am not at home.*" The Quaker mildly said to him, "*Well, friend, may God put thee in a better mind.*" The merchant was subdued by the kindness of the reply; and after careful consideration, became convinced that he was wrong. He sent for the Quaker, and after making a humble apology, he said, "How were you able to bear my abuse with so much patience?" "Friend," replied the Quaker, "I will tell thee. I was naturally as hot and violent as thou art; but I knew that to indulge my temper was sinful, and also very foolish. I observed that men in a passion always spoke very loud, and I thought if I could control my voice, I should keep down my passions. I therefore made it a rule never to let it rise above a certain key; and by a careful observance of this rule, I have, with the blessing of God, entirely mastered my natural temper⁷."

The following fact proves that kindness will disarm obstinate children of their stubbornness. It is selected from an article on the "Management of Disobedient Children," which appeared in the Common-School Journal. "At a Common-School Con-

⁷ Alcott's Young Man's Guide, pp. 95, 96.

vention in Hampden county, we heard the Rev. Dr. Cooley relate an anecdote strikingly illustrative of this principle. He said that many years ago, a young man went into a district to keep school, and before he had been there a week, many persons came to see him, and kindly told him that there was one boy in the school whom it would be necessary to whip every day, leading him to infer, that such was the custom of the school, and that the inference of injustice towards the boy would be drawn whenever he should escape, not when he should suffer. The teacher saw the affair in a different light. He treated the boy with signal kindness and attention. At first this novel course seemed to bewilder him; he could not divine its meaning: but when the persevering kindness of the teacher begot a kindred sentiment of kindness in the pupil, his very nature seemed transformed. Old impulses died, and a new creation of motives supplied their place. Never was there a more diligent, obedient, and successful pupil. *Now*, said the reverend gentleman, in concluding his narrative, that boy is the Chief Justice of a neighbouring state. The relater of this story, though he modestly kept back the fact, was himself the actor. If the Romans justly bestowed a civic crown upon a soldier who had saved the life of a fellow-comrade in battle, what honours are too great for a teacher who has thus rescued a child from ruin?"

In the light of these facts every person must perceive the efficacy and power of the Divine principle,

"Overcome evil with good," and must admit, that as God has given it to us, and the Saviour made it the leading precept of his system, as well as the guide of his holy life, so should we not only write it with indelible remembrance upon our hearts, but should also act according to its dictates and direction. Towards all who come within the reach of our influence it should be exercised. If used rightly, it will be a key which will open the hearts of all around us, giving us a place in their affections. It will disarm anger of its power, hatred of its sting, enmity of its opposition, and sarcasm of its malice : it will make the communion of husband and wife more tender, it will secure the obedience of children, it will make the ties of friendship strong, it will turn enmity into benevolent feeling, it will minister to the widow and orphan in the pitiless storms of winter, and it will look to the comfort of the dumb beasts who serve us, saving them from cruelty, and insuring them good treatment. All this it will do, if practised. And need it be said, that it is the duty of every person to be guided by the Christian law, "Overcome evil with good?"

CHAPTER V.

KINDNESS AND INSANITY.

Such is the power of mighty love.—**DRYDEN.**

Mightier far
Than strength of nerve, or sinew, or the sway
Of magic potent over sun and star,
Is love.—**WORDSWORTH.**

THERE is still another scene in human life, where the law of kindness is producing the most extraordinary results—results which are contrary to all former experience. I allude to those unfortunate beings whose light of reason becomes quenched in madness; and the mode by which they are now generally governed. It has hitherto been universally believed that insane persons must be governed by violence, and that such treatment is the only manner by which they can be managed. Hence, in the past history of insanity, we find it one account of chains, rags, filth, and harshness; while the violent and refractory have been subjected to severe corporeal punishment, in

order to subdue them. So that those poor, afflicted persons, whose mental house was in disorder, not only endured the woe of the utter blasting of reason, but were visited with cruelty and unkindness.

But now such views rarely exist. It is seen and admitted, not only that harshness and violence aggravate the complaint of the insane, but that it is both necessary and efficacious to cast the oil of kindness upon the boisterous waters of insanity, and that soothing manners, and mild interesting objects, gain the attention of the poor victims, and render the chances of recovery more certain and complete. Hence, at the present day, in most, and I do not know but that in all, of the hospitals for the insane the kindest mode of government is pursued, and the whole discipline adopted is entirely in the spirit of the law, "Overcome evil with good." And over the gate of the institution where the most success in curing insane persons is manifested, there ought always to be written, "Kindness reigns here*."

* The following extracts from Reports recently issued by the managers of the Albany and Worcester State Lunatic Asylums (U. S.) merit attention :—

"In our day, the maniac is disarmed of his fury in the asylums, made calm by the plastic power of Christian kindness ; he feels the benign influence of sympathy and compassion, and becomes a quiet, peaceable, intelligent, and reasonable being. This law of kindness does not stop here ; it finds in the maniac the same desire to be active that is found in other men, and this principle is improved for his benefit. He goes to the workshop, the garden, the field of labour, to the delightful

But though kindness is, or soon will be, the universal rule of action in reference to all maniacs, yet there is an instance on record, which may even be called a bold and daring exhibition of its power ; or at least, an instance in which most people would have hesitated, and even refused to adopt it ; and one, too, where we should have expected the principle to utterly and entirely fail. There is a lunatic asylum for paupers at Hanwell. This asylum was formerly conducted on the old principle of violence, confinement, chains, strait-jackets, whips, and threats, until Dr. Ellis and his wife took charge of the establishment. They went into it with the broadest benevolence ; their only governing power was "good sense and kindness ;" for these were the soul of

office of improvement,—here he finds happiness and contentment in these new sources of health and enjoyment. His mind, intent on his labour, runs into healthy channels of thought, he acts and thinks as he has been accustomed to do in the same circumstances when sane. These manual employments bring the mind into its natural state, the delusions and estrangements give way to healthy feelings, desires, and movements ; calmly, quietly, and rationally he applies himself to business ; he feels happy that he is able to accomplish his accustomed labour ; his self-respect is elevated, and if his delusions return, their force and tenacity is diminished ; they finally yield by degrees, and disappear entirely, and often for ever."

"Every one who has had much to do with the insane soon learns that by kind treatment and attention they are far more easily managed, and much less troublesome, than when they are neglected or in any manner abused."—(J. W.)

their system. They determined to visit every lunatic with leniency and liberty. Though such an experiment endangered their lives, yet they opened every door of the building, and gave its inmates free access to every part of the asylum, treating them "as much as possible as though they were sane." The result is ennobling; after the pursuance of such a course *for twenty years, no accident has happened from it.* Miss Martineau, who visited the asylum, says:—"I have lately been backwards and forwards at the Hanwell Asylum for the reception of the pauper lunatics of the county of Middlesex. On entering the gate, I met a patient going to his garden work, with his tools in his hands, and passed three others breaking clods with their forks, and keeping near each other, for the sake of being sociable. Further on, were three women rolling the grass in company; one of whom—a merry creature, who clapped her hands at the sight of visitors—*had been chained to her bed for seven years* before she was brought hither, but is likely to give little further trouble henceforth than that of finding her enough to do. Further on is another in a quieter state of content, always calling to mind the strawberries and cream Mrs. Ellis set before the inmates on the lawn last year, and persuading herself that the strawberries could not grow, nor the garden get on without her, and fiddle-faddling in the sunshine to her own satisfaction and that of her guardians. *This woman had been in a strait-waistcoat for ten years* before she

had been sent to Hanwell. There is another place where the greater number of them go with equal alacrity,—to the chapel, where they may be seen on a Sunday evening, decked out in what they consider their best, and equalling any other congregation whatever in the decorum of their deportment. Where are the chains, the straw, and the darkness? Where are the howls and the yells, without which the place cannot be supposed a mad-house? There is not a chain in the house, nor any intention that there ever shall be; and those who might, in a moment, be provoked to howl and yell, are lying quietly in bed, talking to themselves, as there is no one else present to talk to⁹. Again she says:—"I saw the worst patients in the establishment, and conversed with them, and was far more delighted than surprised to see the effect of companionship on those who might be supposed the most likely to irritate each other. Some are always in a better state when their companions are in a worse; and the sight of woe has evidently a softening effect upon them. One poor creature in a paroxysm of misery could not be passed by; and while I was speaking to her as she sat, two of the most violent patients in the ward joined me, and the one wiped away the scalding tears of the bound sufferer, while the other told me how 'genteel an education' she had had, and how it grieved them all to see her there. Why should it be

⁹ *Miscellanies*, by H. Martineau, vol. 1. pp. 231, 232.

supposed that the human heart ceases its yearnings whenever confusion is introduced among the workings of the brain? And what is so likely to restore order as allowing their natural play to the affections, which can never be at rest? For those who cannot visit Hanwell, it may be gratifying to know, that no accident has happened among Dr. Ellis's many hundred patients during the twenty years that he has been their guardian; but there has been a far higher satisfaction in witnessing and feeling the evident security which prevails in the establishment, where the inmates are more like whimsical children, manageable by steadiness, than wretched maniacs, controllable only by force. 'Oh, do let me out! Do let me go to my dinner!' wailed one in her chamber, who had been sent there because she was not 'well enough for society in the morning.' The dinner-bell had made her wish herself back again among her companions. 'Let me out, and I will be quiet and gentle.' 'Will you?' was the only answer, when the door was thrown open. In an instant she dispersed her tears, composed her face, and walked away like a chidden child. The talk of these paupers often abounds in oaths when they first enter; but the orderly spirit of the society soon banishes them. 'I cannot hear those words,' Mrs. Ellis says; 'I will hear any thing that you have to say in a reasonable manner. I am in no hurry. I will sit down: now let me hear.' No oaths can follow an invita-

tion like this, and the habit of using them is soon broken¹."

When an individual is cured, and his mental house is put in order, he leaves the asylum with the most grateful recollections; for so great is the attention and kindness there practised, that he feels when he is uncomfortable, that he can return and find a home under the care of his old friends. The "parting blessing" to the cured patient, when going to the busy scenes of life, accompanied with the affectionate smile of Mrs. Ellis, and her kind invitation to return "*home*" whenever they are in difficulty, are the attractions which make the establishment so desirable to them. "A painter, who had long experienced the kindness of Dr. and Mrs. Ellis, was grieved to leave them. Some time after he had returned to his business in the world, he had a typhus fever; and when he was recovering, his first desire was to get back into his old quarters. 'I will go up to the Asylum,' said he; 'I am sure they will give me a nursing till I get strong.' And so they did." Could any thing be more delightful than such kindness, or more refreshing to the mind? Or could persons exhibit a more magnanimous and Christian spirit, than Dr. and Mrs. Ellis, in devoting their whole time to the welfare and comfort of insane paupers? Pure must have been the feelings and motives which

¹ *Miscellanies*, by H. Martineau, vol. i. pp. 243, 244.

actuated them ; holy must have been their thoughts when dwelling upon the results of their labours. Those results are extraordinary. For not only do their kindness and judicious management firmly win the love and gratitude of the insane, but they have rendered chains entirely useless, so that, though in 1834 they had five hundred and sixty-six patients, there were only ten whose arms it was necessary even gently to confine. And while in many other institutions for the insane, there are heard howlings, screeches, the rattling of chains, and the groans of human woe, yet here all is peace, freedom, and comparative enjoyment. And what is more extraordinary still, under their management, *ninety out of every hundred patients are cured*, and again blessed with reason.

Another most noble illustration of the law of kindness as a power to subdue and soften insanity, is found in a scene which occurred in the Bedlam or mad-house of Paris. The account of it is extracted from a letter read at the Academy of Sciences, by a son of the celebrated Pinel, who was, as I suppose from the account, keeper or head overseer in the Bicêtre.

“ Towards the end of 1792, Pinel, after having many times urged the government to allow him to unchain the maniacs of the Bicêtre, but in vain, went himself to the authorities, and with much earnestness and warmth, advocated the removal of this monstrous abuse. Couthon, a member of the

Commune, gave way to M. Pinel's arguments, and agreed to meet him at the Bicêtre. Couthon then interrogated those who were chained; but the abuse he received, and the confused sounds of cries, vociferations, and clanking of chains, in the filthy and damp cells, made him recoil from Pinel's proposition. 'You may do what you will with them,' said he, 'but I fear you will become their victim.' Pinel instantly commenced his undertaking. There were about fifty whom he considered might, without danger to the others, be unchained; and he began by releasing twelve, with the sole precaution of having previously prepared the same number of strong waistcoats, with long sleeves, which could be tied behind the back if necessary.

"The first man on whom the experiment was tried was an English captain, whose history no one knew, *as he had been in chains forty years*. He was thought to be one of the most furious among them. His keepers approached him with caution, as he had, in a fit of fury, killed one of them on the spot, with a blow from his manacles. He was chained more rigorously than any of the others. Pinel entered his cell unattended, and calmly said, 'Captain, I will order your chains to be taken off, and give you liberty to walk in the court, if you will promise me to behave well, and to injure no one.' 'Yes, I promise you,' said the maniac, 'but you are laughing at me; you are all too much afraid of me.' 'I have six men,' said Pinel, 'ready to enforce my com-

mands, if necessary. Believe me then, on my word, I will give you your liberty, if you will put on this waistcoat.' He submitted to this willingly, without a word. His chains were removed, and the keepers retired, leaving the door open. He raised himself many times from his seat, but fell back again on it; for he had been in a sitting posture so long, that he had lost the use of his legs. In a quarter of an hour, he succeeded in maintaining his balance, and, with tottering steps, came to the door of his dark cell. His first look was at the sky, and he cried out enthusiastically, 'How beautiful!' During the rest of the day he was constantly in motion, walking up and down the staircases, and uttering short exclamations of delight. In the evening he returned of his own accord to his cell, where a better bed than he had been accustomed to had been prepared for him, and he slept tranquilly. During the two succeeding years which he spent in the Bicêtre, he had no return of his previous paroxysms, but even rendered himself useful, by exercising a kind of authority over the insane patients, whom he ruled in his own fashion.

"The next unfortunate being whom Pinel visited, was a soldier of the French guards, whose only fault was drunkenness. When once he lost his self-command by drink, he became quarrelsome and violent, and the more dangerous from his great bodily strength. From his frequent excesses, he had been discharged from his corps, and he speedily dissipated his scanty

means. Disgrace and misery so depressed him, that he became insane; in his paroxysms, he believed himself a general, and fought those who would not acknowledge his rank. After a furious struggle of this sort, he was brought to the Bicêtre in a state of great excitement. He had now *been chained for ten years*, and with greater care than the others, from his having frequently broken his chains with his hands only. Once, when he broke loose, he defied all his keepers to enter his cell until they had each passed under his legs; and he compelled eight men to obey his strange command. Pinel, in his previous visits to him, regarded him as a man of original good nature, but *under excitement incessantly kept up by cruel treatment*; and he had promised speedily to ameliorate his condition, which promise alone had made him more calm. Now he announced to him that he should be chained no longer. And to prove that he had confidence in him, and believed him to be a man capable of better things, he called upon him to assist in releasing those others who had not reason like himself; and promised, if he conducted himself well, to take him into his own service. The change was sudden and complete. No sooner was he liberated, than he became attentive, following with his eye every motion of Pinel, and executing his orders with much address and promptness; he spoke kindly and reasonably to the other patients, and during the rest of his life, was *entirely devoted to his deliverer*. And 'I can never hear without emotion,' says Pinel's

son, 'the name of this man, who, some years after this occurrence, shared with me the games of my childhood, and to whom I shall always feel attached.'

"In the next cell were three Prussian soldiers, *who had been in chains for many years*, but on what account no one knew. They were, in general, calm and inoffensive, becoming animated only when conversing together in their own language, which was unintelligible to others. They were allowed the only consolation of which they appeared sensible, to live together. The preparations taken for their release alarmed them, as they imagined the keepers had come to *inflict new severities*; and they opposed them violently when removing their irons. When released, they were not willing to leave their prison, and remained in their habitual posture. Either grief or loss of intellect, rendered them indifferent to liberty.

"Near them was an old priest, who was possessed with the idea that he was Christ. His appearance indicated the vanity of his belief; he was grave and solemn, his smile soft, and at the same time severe, repelling all familiarity; his hair was long, and hung on each side of his face, which was pale, intelligent, and resigned. On his being once taunted with a question, that 'if he was Christ, he could break his chains,' he solemnly replied, '*Frustra tentaris Dominum tuum.*' His whole life was a romance of religious excitement. He undertook, on foot, pil-

grimages to Cologne and Rome, and made a voyage to America, for the purpose of converting the Indians; his dominant idea became changed into actual mania, and on his return to France he announced himself as the Saviour. He was taken by the police before the archbishop of Paris, by whose orders he was confined in the Bicêtre, as either impious or insane. *His hands and feet were loaded with heavy chains*, and during *twelve years* he bore with exemplary patience martyrdom and constant sarcasms. Pinel did not attempt to reason with him, but ordered him to be unchained in silence, directing, at the same time, that every one should imitate the old man's reserve, and never speak to him. This order was rigorously observed, and *produced on the patient a more decided effect than either chains or the dungeon*; he became humiliated by this unusual isolation, and, after hesitating a long time, gradually introduced himself to the society of the other patients. From this time his notions became more just and sensible, and in less than a year he acknowledged the absurdity of his previous prepossession, and was dismissed from the Bicêtre.

"In the course of a few days, Pinel *released fifty-three maniacs from their chains*; among them were men of all conditions and countries; workmen, merchants, soldiers, lawyers, &c. The result was beyond his hopes. Tranquillity and harmony succeeded to tumult and disorder; and the whole discipline was marked with a regularity and kindness,

which had the most favourable effect on the insane themselves, *rendering even the most furious more tractable*²."

To these cases, we might add many more, selected from the lunatic institutions in the United States, especially those at Charlestown and Worcester, Mass. But the instances already presented are sufficient for my purpose. In them the mightiness of the law of kindness is strikingly apparent. It had not to deal with the wise, the reasonable, and the Christianized; those who understood its divine origin, and felt its requirements. But it came in contact with the insane; those whose mental light had been quenched in the boisterous waters of madness, and the star of whose reason had set in darkness; those who could not appreciate the influences and tendencies of kindness; those who had been confined and chained for a number of years; who had been rendered fierce by ill-treatment, and whose insanity had been aggravated by violence. And what was the result of the operations of this law?—It made the stormy maniac gentle as a child; it hushed piercing screeches into softness; it changed violent opposition into obedience; it gave comparative happiness to those whose previous days of insanity were not relieved by a single smile of pleasure. And how did it effect this?—It reared no chilly dungeon, gloomy with filth and damp straw; it threw no chains upon the limbs of those who came under its charge; it uttered

² Reports of the Boston Prison Discipline Society.

no threats; it wielded no lash. It cast the oil of gentleness upon the raging waves of violence; it wove its web of silk around the bitter and blighted soul; it threw its light into mental darkness; and it knocked gently for admittance into the fleshly house which was deprived of its lamp of reason. And, lo! not only did insanity bow to its holy influence, but in almost every instance it succeeded in re-arranging the disturbed brain, and in replacing the light of reason in its socket, to fit and prepare its subject once more for the varied duties of human life. Oh, if aught is wanting to convince the sceptical of the power of kindness, it is found here! For if that law will subdue the maniac, calm down the raging storm of insanity, and render the poor victim of dethroned reason as mild and obedient as a child, it certainly will have a powerful influence over those who are sane, whatever may be their situation. If the Deity has so constituted his creatures, that violent madness will bow before the law of kindness, we may well believe that, in reference to sane men, it is far the best to obey the direction of his inspired servant, "If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head," illustrated, as it is, by the conduct of the Saviour, who for his enemies prayed, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do³."

³ In connexion with the subject of the foregoing chapter, the testimony of Dr. Conolly, the present governor of Hanwell,

is too valuable to be omitted in this place. I extract the following statement of that gentleman's experience of the efficacy of kindness in controlling insanity, from an article contributed by Dr. Wigan to the *Illuminated Magazine*, entitled, "A Day at Hanwell Lunatic Asylum :"

"When I first came to Hanwell," said Dr. C., "I found numerous patients fastened down to their beds every night, some during the day. I assembled all the agents of the establishment, and addressed them in this manner :

" ' I have quite made up my mind to the risk of removing every personal restraint. I wish to carry out my intentions without hurting your feelings of self-respect, if possible ; but *I will carry them out*. Now, were I instantly to order all the restraints to be removed, the patients would naturally consider *me* as their benefactor, and *you* as their tyrants. This would neither conduce to their welfare nor to yours. I propose, therefore, that every man should use his own judgment, and release from time to time one of the persons under his charge, always as a reward for good behaviour, and in a moment of calm ; and he who is soonest able to tell me that he has no longer a single patient under restraint, I shall consider as the man best fitted for his post, and treat him accordingly. If this be managed discreetly, it may be the means of each man obtaining great influence over the persons committed to his care.' In a fortnight," he continues, "I was surprised to find not a single person under restraint in the asylum. I instantly removed all the manacles, all the staples to which these manacles were attached, and sent them to the blacksmith to be forged into more innocent implements. We have never had occasion to use them since, and I hope such things are for ever exploded."

In this wish every friend of humanity must cordially join. Few English readers need be told, in addition, that Dr. Conolly's system of treatment has been eminently successful, and that the influence of his example is happily extending to other establishments of a similar kind, both private and public.

The harsh and cruel treatment of the insane derives its source from the time when insanity was conceived to be a species of Satanic possession. With the explosion of this error, it is not too much to expect the universal discontinuance of the barbarous practice, and it is gratifying to notice, that a series of wise and comprehensive measures have been introduced into the Legislature by Lord Ashley, with the warm concurrence of Her Majesty's Ministers, which have for their object the establishment, support, and supervision of Lunatic Asylums throughout the kingdom, with a view to humanize the general treatment, and facilitate the effectual recovery of the insane.—(J. W.)

CHAPTER VI.

KINDNESS AND CRIME.

"The secret of the success of the Prison Discipline Society, is its use of the great principle of the Gospel—love to the guilty."—PRISON DISCIPLINE REPORT.

THERE is yet another department of human life, in which the law of kindness is acquiring extensive and powerful influence. I have reference to criminals—those victims of vice who break the laws of society, and consequently endure the penalties attached to those laws. In times past, criminals have been visited with constant severity, and, in multitudes of instances, with positive cruelty. And at the present day it is not only the fact in many prisons, that prisoners, in order to subdue them, are subjected to vindictive and frequent corporeal punishments, but multitudes of people still cherish the erroneous notion, that prisoners cannot be controlled in any other manner than by unrelenting severity. The annals of criminal legislation too truly prove that this severity has been

faithfully administered. To examine the neglect, the filth, the stripes, the revenge, and the vitiating influences, to which criminals have been compelled to submit, even in countries which boast of their civilization, makes the soul thrill with horror. Legislators and public opinion have been entirely, and, in many instances, now are strangely wrong in this respect. If an individual so acts that the law cannot grasp him with its iron hand, and he dresses well as a votary of fashion, he, too often, is so much countenanced, that he is admitted to gay society and the smiles of many of the influential, though he may plunder the widow and the orphan, and riot in seduction and debauchery. But let a man commit the smallest crime, in the eye of criminal law—let him pass the ordeal of public trial and conviction—let him wear the striped dress of a convict—and straightway the mark of Cain is on his brow; and in the wretched prison to which he is consigned, and the stripes and suffering to which he is a slave, people forget that he is still a man, with feelings that might become active in virtue, if excited by the voice of kindness. *Who cares for him?* The past answers *None*, with the exception of here and there a philanthropist, whose voice has warned legislators of the revenge and cruelty they were inflicting on those who should be raised up from their degradation, instead of being crushed deeper into an infamy which destroys all hope of reform.

From the multitude of facts but a few will be selected to show the unsurpassed wretchedness which

has hitherto been the lot of criminals. In the *Memoirs of Howard* is the following statement :—The prison for the county of Cornwall was, in fact, but a room or passage, twenty-three feet and a half, by seven and a half, with only one small window in it ; opposite to that window there were, however, three dungeons, or cages, about six and a half feet deep ; one nine feet long ; another about eight ; the third not five ; *the last for women*. They were all, as we may naturally suppose, very offensive. No chimney ; no drains ; no water ; damp earth floors ; and no infirmary¹. Can it be wondered at, that in such a hole as this, unfit even for wild beasts, every prisoner, but one, was sick with the jail-fever ? And yet this loathsome place was a fair sample of the prisons and jails in England and the continent of Europe.

Nor was the condition of convicts, formerly, in America, any better than in Europe and England. The prisons, not excepting that which existed in the philanthropic city of Philadelphia, were of the most wretched and comfortless character ; and into them crowds of persons were huddled, from the murderer to the miserable and perishing debtor. There the hardened villain taught the most flagrant forms of crime to the young novice in sin ; there every nameable vice was unblushingly practised, and in the presence of females too, for both sexes were mingled together ; there were heard the clanking of chains,

¹ *Memoirs of Howard*, p. 77.

and the sound of the lash, accompanied by imprecations and curses ; and there scores were swept into eternity by distemper, generated in filth and crowded apartments, without a friend to compassionate them, or a voice to speak to them in mercy ; while the oaths of their companions were their requiem, and an ignominious death their end. Can it be a subject of astonishment, that such treatment of criminals should increase the crime which it was expected to destroy ? that convicts, like the serpent struggling to bite the man who crushes him, should be excited by a deadly hate against the community who thus cruelly abused them ? that their feelings should become frozen, and their souls filled with the desperation of revenge ? That such is the tendency of this unchristian revenge is demonstrated by the following instance, which we quote from an admirable article on Prison Discipline :—

“ As an illustration of the nature and tendencies of the former, and to too great a degree the present, system of prison discipline, we would mention a case which occurred only a few years since in one of the New England states. *The voucher for its accuracy, it is true, is the veracity of the sufferer himself ;* but the naturalness of the whole narrative is such, that we have never doubted for a moment its essential authenticity.

“ The young man to whom we refer was an orphan, left in mere boyhood to the care of an uncle, who taught him his own trade, that of a shoemaker. The uncle,

however, absconded in debt, while our informant was still a youth, and he apprenticed himself to another person of the same occupation. The master was poor, and the apprentice, of course, still poorer ; the former failed, and was, we believe, sent to jail ; and the latter, almost destitute of clothes, was again turned out, without a friend, into the street. His appearance was so squalid, that no respectable mechanic would employ him, and he wandered about the city for several days, cold and hungry, procuring barely enough to prolong existence, by doing little errands on a wharf.

“ In this condition, to cover his nakedness, he stole an old coat out of an entry. In one of the pockets there was, unfortunately, a pocket-book, containing a considerable sum of money. This discovery alarmed the poor boy. To return it would have been to confess the robbery. To keep it was to render apprehension almost certain. While deliberating with himself what he should do, he was arrested, immediately convicted, and sentenced to six months’ imprisonment in a common jail. Here he found himself consigned to the same apartment with three pirates, one of whom was afterwards executed, and the other two, doubtless, deserved the same fate. These wretches spent their time in instilling into the mind of this boy every sentiment of hatred against society. They taught him how to steal, and assured him, that the pleasantest life he could choose was a life of dishonesty and robbery. They told him that

he ought to make society pay for its cruelty to him ; that occasions for successful theft were of every day's occurrence ; and that if he would adopt this life, he would become a gentleman more readily than in any other manner.

"The poor child was too easily persuaded. He entered the prison honest in principle ; he left it, determined upon being a villain. For weeks he was prowling about the city in search of some opportunity of theft ; but he found these much less frequent than he had been led to suppose. He obtained, by doing odd jobs, barely sufficient to purchase food ; and slept on cellar doors, or in any hiding-place which the streets afforded. Having been in jail, he dared not apply to any respectable mechanic for work ; and, as the cold weather approached, his situation became almost desperate. He was perfectly prepared to commit an offence which would send him to prison ; 'for then,' said he, 'I should be certain of having a place to sleep in at night.'

"In this state of mind he was met by an old house-breaker, who immediately engaged him to rob a store. The robbery was successfully accomplished, and the booty secured. A reward was offered for the detection of the thief. A compromise was effected between the owners of the property, the managing robber, and the police officer ; a large part of the stolen goods was returned, and the remainder shared between the old offender and an accomplice, while this young man, who had been merely a tool in the

transaction, was delivered over to justice. We need not add, that he was speedily convicted, and sentenced for a term of several years to confinement in the State-prison.

“Several of the first months of this confinement were passed in solitude. It was midwinter. The room to which he was consigned was *unglazed*; his bed was a bunk filled with straw, and his covering *a single blanket*. It happened that, on several occasions, he awoke in the morning and found himself covered with snow from the open window. His food was insufficient in quantity, and poor in quality; and his health soon began to decline. *Frequently he was obliged to lie with his limbs folded together during the whole day and night, for the sake of husbanding the vital warmth, until, even after being taken out, he was for some time unable to stand upright.* During this sad period, ‘my feelings,’ said he, ‘were continually vibrating between two extremes. Sometimes I felt myself injured, though I knew I had done wrong; yet I was conscious that I did not deserve such protracted misery, and I *could not help weeping over my situation.* Then, again, I would feel that this was not manly, and I would brace myself to bear it without flinching, determined, that if I was ever set at liberty, the world should pay dearly for its treatment of me.’ These latter feelings gradually strengthened with time, and, at the close of the term of solitary confinement, had formed themselves into a habit.

"When this melancholy half year had elapsed, he was turned loose into unrestrained intercourse with men who had themselves undergone a similar training. He described the prison at large as a perfect pandemonium, where every evil passion of the human heart was cultivated to terrible luxuriance. 'I do not believe,' said he, 'that there was a man there who would have hesitated for a moment to commit murder, were it not from the fear of detection. I myself have frequently been guilty of murder in my heart.' The only feeling possessed by the convicts in common was, hatred against society, and a determination to be avenged upon it, if ever they had again the opportunity. To accomplish this purpose, they were willing at all times to combine together. Those who entered were always ready to make known, to those about to go out, any peculiar facilities, with which they were acquainted, for depredation. They assisted each other in forming plans, and in fabricating tools; and thus, on several occasions, it was commonly known in the prison, that a murder or robbery was to be perpetrated some days before the occurrence took place. No one who knew of the existence of such designs dared to reveal them; for he was well assured, that, in case it were found out, he would inevitably be assassinated by some of the desperadoes by whom he was surrounded²."

Such, then, was the manner in which community

² North American Review, vol. xlix. p. 12, et seq.

treated its criminals, only a few years since, and such was the result of that treatment. By this cruelty, warm feelings and good dispositions were hardened into revenge, the tyro in crime became an accomplished villain, and, being turned loose into the world, prepared for the foulest deeds, society reaped a terrible retribution, in the murders and robberies committed by these desperadoes, for its insane modes of penal punishment. And even if it be admitted that community was not aware of the effects of its criminal laws in their practical operation, still it would not be less true that the infliction of such savage penalties is *pure REVENGE*. And it is certain that most persons have heretofore believed that criminals could not be governed, subdued, and reformed by *KINDNESS*. This, however, is a fatal mistake; for in every instance in which kindness has been properly exhibited in governing criminals, it has not failed to produce a desirable result. And not only is the Divine view, that the law of overcoming evil with good is the noblest power which can be exerted in subduing criminals, but a large portion of the civilized world is assenting to the fact that we should "love the enemies" of the State as well as of individuals. That such a fact is the genial dew to fertilize the barren heart, the key to unlock the hidden feeling, the magnet to attract the love of the hardened soul, there are many touching incidents to prove, some of which will be introduced.

During the Irish rebellion, in 1798, Joseph Holt,

one of the rebel generals, was taken by the government authority. In consequence of his goodness of character³, which excited even the respect of those against whom he rebelled, he was saved from capital punishment, and was transported to New South Wales. After his arrival, he was employed as overseer on the estate of a Mr. Cox, and had forty-five convicts and twenty-five freemen under his guidance. These convicts met at his hands nothing but kindness and confidence, and the result is given in his Memoirs, published in the year 1838.

“ As to the convicts, there was a certain quantity of work, which, by the government regulations, they must do in a given time ; and this may be given to them by the day, week, or month, as you pleased, and they must be paid a certain price for all the work they did beyond a certain quantity. If they were idle, and did not do the regulated quantity of work, it was only necessary to take them before a magistrate, and he would order them twenty-five lashes of the cat on their backs, for the first offence, fifty for the second, and so on ; and if that would not do, they were at last put into a jail-gang, and made to work in irons from morning till night.

³ The commutation of his sentence from death to transportation was brought about by the kindness which Holt extended to a captive officer, who was about to be slain by the rebels ; Holt interfered, and saved his life. The influence which the officer possessed, enabled him to deliver Holt from a disgraceful execution.

"In order to keep them honest, I paid them fully and fairly for every thing they did beyond their stipulated task, at the same time I paid the freemen; and if I thought the rations not sufficient for their comfortable support, I issued to each man six pounds of wheat, fourteen of potatoes, and one of pork, in addition. By these means the men were well fed; for the old saying is true, 'Hunger will break through stone walls;' and *it is all nonsense to make laws for starving men.* When any article was stolen from me, I instantly paraded all hands, and told them, that if it was not restored in a given time, I would stop all extra allowances and indulgences: 'the thief,' said I, 'is a disgrace to the establishment, and all employed in it; let the honest men find him out, and punish him among yourselves; do not let it be said that the flogger ever polluted this place by his presence. You all know the advantages you enjoy above gangs on any other estate in the colony; do not, then, throw them away. Do not let me know who the thief is, but punish him by your own verdict.' I then dismissed them.

"The transports would say among themselves, that *what I had told them was all right.* 'We won't,' they would reason, 'be punished because there happens to be an ungrateful thief among us.' They then called a jury, and entered into an investigation, and on all occasions succeeded in detecting and punishing the offender. I was, by this line of conduct, secure from plunder; and the disgusting

operation of flaying a man alive with a cat-o'-nine-tails, did not disgrace the farms under my superintendence. Mr. Cox said one day to me, 'Pray, Joseph, how is it that you never have to bring your men to punishment? You have more under you, I believe, than any man in the colony, and, to the surprise of all, you have never had one flogged, or indeed have made a complaint against one; they look well, and appear contented, and even happy.' 'Sir,' said I, 'I have studied human nature more than books. I had the management of many more men in my own country, and I was always rigidly just to them. I never oppressed them, or suffered them to cheat their employers or each other. They knew, if they did their duty, they would be well treated, and if not, sent to the right about. I follow the same course with the men here. I should think myself very ill qualified to act as your overseer, were I to have a man or two flogged every week. Besides the horrible inhumanity of the practice, the loss of a man's week or fortnight's work, will not be a trifle in a year, at twelve and sixpence per week; for a man who gets the cat, is incapable of work till his back is well; so, in prudence, as well as in Christian charity, it is best to treat our fellow-creatures like men, although they may be degraded to the state of convict slaves.'"

Mr. Holt also gives an account of Colonel Collins, who was governor of the settlement at the Derwent river, in Van Diemen's Land, from 1804 till his

death in 1810, whose conduct furnishes a most admirable illustration of the influence of kindness. "This gentleman had the good will, the good wishes, and the good word of every one in the settlement. His conduct was exemplary, and his disposition most humane. His treatment of the runaway convicts was conciliatory, and even kind. He would go into the forests among the natives to allow these poor creatures, the runaways, an opportunity of returning to their former condition, and, half-dead with cold and hunger, they would come and drop on their knees before him, imploring pardon for their behaviour. 'Well,' he would say to them, 'now that you have lived in the bush, do you think the change you made was for the better? Are you sorry for what you have done?' 'Yes, sir.' 'And will you promise never to go away again?' 'Never, sir.' 'Go to the storekeeper, then,' the benevolent Collins would say, 'and get a suit of slops and your week's ration, and then go to the overseer and attend your work. I give you my pardon; but remember, that I expect you will keep your promise to me.'" All this was genuine kindness, and the result was peculiarly pleasing and excellent. "I have been assured," says Mr. Holt, "*that there was less crime, and much fewer faults committed among the people, under Governor Collins, than in any other settlement, which I think is a clear proof that mercy and humanity are the best policy*."

‘ Chambers’ Edinburgh Journal, June 16th, 1838.

Another instance of the extraordinary influence of interest in the welfare *of* and kindness *to* prisoners, is found in the conduct of Mrs. Tatnall, wife of the governor of Warwick gaol. At the age of twenty-four, and on the 3rd of March, 1803, she was married, and on the same day went to her husband's abode. But the wretchedness of the gaol, and the misery seen in it, made greater by contrast with the quiet home which she had left, so filled her with despair, that on one occasion when her husband was absent, she returned to her father's house, and it required all her husband's power of reason and solicitation to induce her to return with him. After witnessing the bad habits, the profanity, the wretchedness manifested by the prisoners, who were of all ages and sexes, the thought occurred to her, whether she might not be able to effect some degree of reformation, at least in the feelings, manners, and conduct of the convicts. This thought was immediately reduced to practice, and for *twenty-five years* did this admirable woman persevere in it, surrounded by the blessedness arising from actions which flowed from the purest spring of kindness. She commenced her labours by reading the Bible and prayers to the prisoners, until, after a time, she secured their attention and confidence. She then introduced the means of industry, so that the convicts should not be left to the influence of idleness. And, in addition, after a long struggle with great difficulties, a school was opened, through her exertions, for the boys and girls

that they might be redeemed from the influence of ignorance, and consequently be better guarded against the seductions of vice. By this judicious kindness, Mrs. Tatnall obtained strong power over the affections of the convicts, especially of the boys and the girls, who became so regenerated from the depravity into which ignorance and crime had thrown them, as to return a kindred response to the voice of her goodness. As an example of the great regard and love which they cherished for their benefactress, the following affecting relation of the death of two of the boys, given in Mrs. Tatnall's own language, is full of meaning.

“Two little boys, the one thirteen, the other fourteen years of age, were brought to the prison. Both were in the last stage of consumption, emaciated, and destitute of clothing. Neither had any remembrance of their parents; they had been left destitute at too early an age to know who or what the beings were to whom they owed their birth, and had been in the habit of wandering about during the day, subsisting on precarious charity and theft. Their nights had been passed near a brick-kiln. I watched, I may say with a mother's care, the progress of the disease, and administered all the little comforts in my power to bestow. Such had been their extreme destitution, that it was with great difficulty they were made to believe that some sheets hanging at the fire were intended for their use. After their removal to the infirmary, a few weeks terminated their lives. The

night previous to the death of the first, he asked repeatedly how long it would be before the clock struck nine (the hour at which I usually went to see them). On entering the room, I perceived a marked alteration in his appearance. When I was seated by his bed, he put out his emaciated hands, wished to be raised, laid his head on my shoulder, looked at me with a smile of delight, then kissed me, and instantly expired. The other poor child departed in the same happy, composed manner, a few days after ⁵."

Thus did this admirable woman become, as it were, the kind mother of the degraded and depraved. And by meeting them with tender affection, she aroused the long dormant and better feelings of their nature, called out the generous capacities of their souls, while, at the same time, their bad habits and desires were repressed, and love for virtue excited and strengthened. Nor was this the entire result of her noble conduct and its consequences upon convicts. She procured the establishment of an asylum for boys who became reformed, where they continued until they could be put out to good places.

She procured schools for the young convicts of both sexes. She effected a separation of the untried from the tried prisoners, of the young from the old, of the less guilty from the depraved, and furnished them all with means of industry, that their thoughts

⁵ Penny Magazine, vol. iv. p. 184.

might be drawn from sin to the benefits and pleasures of usefulness. Yet all this was gradually effected by her practice of the law of kindness; for had she used harshness and blows, the convicts under her charge would have been hardened in their wickedness, and sullenly resisted every effort for their improvement. Well did she deserve the silver tea-pot and stand which the magistrates presented her, "in acknowledgment of her meritorious conduct to the persons in the gaol." And well is she worthy the prayers of the philanthropic and the blessings of the unfortunate.

There is another case to be exhibited, which must convince the most sceptical, that the law of kindness is almost omnipotent in subduing even violent convicts, and in producing reformation among them. In 1815 there were nearly three hundred women imprisoned in Newgate—some untried, some under sentence of death, some condemned to transportation, while all were sent there for every form and stage of crime. Their condition was most deplorable; the darkest wickedness was practised among them; the pockets of visitors were robbed by them, and they were so violent, that even the governor of the prison was loath to go among them. Mrs. Fry, a benevolent lady of the denomination of Friends, on hearing of their condition, was induced to examine their situation. After this visit, when writing to a friend, she said, "All I tell thee is a faint picture of the reality; the filth, the closeness of the rooms, the

ferocious manners, and the abandoned wickedness which every thing bespoke, are quite indescribable." In 1816, she succeeded in associating with herself twelve ladies, eleven of them Friends, for the avowed purpose of reforming the degraded females of Newgate prison. In the execution of this ennobling object, they put aside all severity, and assumed the law of kindness, and with hearts overflowing with love for the sinful subjects of their care, they commenced the experiment. Of that experiment "it was predicted, and by many, too, whose wisdom and benevolence added weight to their opinions, that *those who had set at defiance the law of the land, with all its terrors, would very speedily revolt from an authority which had nothing to enforce it, and nothing more to recommend it than its simplicity and gentleness.*" The result, however, proved this prediction unfounded in every particular.

In the short period of one month, under the admonitions and kindness of these ladies, in conjunction with the school of knowledge and industry which they established, a complete revolution was established in Newgate; so that when the lord mayor, the sheriffs, and several of the aldermen of London visited the prison, the attention, the cleanly dress and appearance, the respect and obedience, as well as the propriety and decency, of all the female convicts, filled them with admiration and wonder at the beneficial effects which had been produced in so short a period. And when any of their number

were selected to be transported to Botany Bay, instead of breaking every thing inside of their prison, and marching off with every indication of a bold and reckless depravity, as was formerly the case, they now parted from their companions with decorum and tears, and with deep gratitude to the ladies who had watched over them. All these results were produced by mercy. "I found," says a visitor to Newgate, "that the ladies ruled by the *law of kindness*, written in their hearts, and displayed in their actions. They spoke to the prisoners with affection and prudence. These had long been rejected by all reputable society. It was long since they had heard the voice of real compassion, or seen the example of real virtue. They had steeled their minds against the terrors of punishment; but they were melted at the warning voice of those who felt for their sorrows, while they gently reproved their misdeeds."

The grand jury, after their visit to Newgate in 1818, made a "report to the court at the Old Bailey." After enumerating the blessings produced by the actions of Mrs. Fry and her friends, the report says, "If the principles which govern her regulations were adopted towards the *males* as well as females, it would be *the means of converting a prison into a school of reform; and instead of sending criminals back into the world hardened in vice and depravity, they would be repentant, and probably become useful members of society*." In this case we

⁶ "Noble deeds of Women," Art. Benevolence.

have a full exhibition of the law of kindness ; and the results produced were not only unexpected, but they prove that when Christ said, " Love your enemies," He uttered a precept Divine in its nature, and holy in its influence, never failing, when rightly exercised, to subdue the hardest heart, and to reform the most abandoned sinner. Oh, how well might the words in reality be addressed to Mrs. Fry, which are put in the mouth of a depraved female, who, in Boz's " Oliver Twist," is represented as saying to a lovely girl, whose kindness had melted her into tears, " Oh, lady, lady," she said, clasping her hands passionately before her face, " If there were more like you, there would be fewer like me—there would—there would !"

There is an instance, however, in the United States, which, as it exhibits the efficacy of the law of kindness in reference to criminals, goes very far in proving that it should be exercised in every prison. This instance is manifested by Captain Pillsbury, who has charge of the Wethersfield Prison, in Connecticut. Previous to the establishment of the prison, the treatment of convicts in the Old Newgate prison was most cruel, belonging only to an age of ignorance and barbarity. The rooms were filthy ; whipping was frequent and severe, while many of the convicts were kept continually in irons. This state of things was not only detrimental to industry—for the institution run the State in debt every year—but its effect upon the temper of the convicts was very injurious,

producing in them a "deep-rooted and settled malignity." And there were so many recommitments to this and other prisons of convicts who had been sentenced to it in the first instance, as to demonstrate that such treatment did not produce reformation⁷. But when Captain Pillsbury took charge of the new prison in Wethersfield, and the convicts were removed to it, he instituted a very different course of treatment. He was kind in every respect, yet inflexibly firm in the discharge of his duty. He substituted the law of kindness for severity. "He mingles authority and affection in his government and instructions, so that the principles of obedience and affection flow almost spontaneously towards him from the hearts of the convicts." The consequences of such a course were immediate and obvious. The convicts were liberated from their irons, their respect and obedience to the agent were gained, and the institution began to pay for itself by its own labours⁸. The success of kindness, as practised by the agent, is nobly exhibited in a few particular instances detailed by Miss Martineau, in her work entitled, "Retrospect of Western Travel."

"The wonderfully successful friend of criminals, Captain Pillsbury, of the Wethersfield prison, has worked on this principle, and owes his success to it. His moral power over the guilty is so remarkable,

⁷ Third Report of Prison Discipline Society, p. 166.

⁸ Ibid.

that prison breakers who can be confined no where else, are sent to him to be charmed into staying their term out. I was told of his treatment of two such. One was a gigantic personage, the terror of the country, who had plunged deeper and deeper in crime for seventeen years. Captain Pillsbury told him, when he came, that he hoped he would not repeat the attempts to escape which he had made elsewhere. 'It will be best,' said he, 'that you and I should treat each other as well as we can. I will make you as comfortable as I possibly can, and shall be anxious to be your friend; and I hope you will not get me into any difficulty on your account. There is a cell intended for solitary confinement, but we have never used it, and I should be sorry ever to turn the key upon any body in it. You may range the place as freely as I do, if you will trust me as I shall trust you.' The man was sulky, and for weeks showed only very gradual symptoms of softening under the operation of Captain Pillsbury's cheerful confidence. At length information was given to the captain of this man's intention to break prison. The captain called him, and taxed him with it; the man preserved a gloomy silence. He was told that it was now necessary for him to be locked up in the solitary cell, and desired to follow the captain, who went first, carrying a lamp in one hand, and the key in the other. In the narrowest part of the passage, the captain (who is a small, slight man) turned round and looked in the face of the stout criminal.

'Now,' said he, 'I ask you whether you have treated me as I deserved? I have done every thing I could think of to make you comfortable; I have trusted you, and you have never given me the least confidence in return, and have even planned to get me into difficulty. Is this kind? And yet I cannot bear to lock you up. If I had the least sign that you cared for me'—— The man burst into tears. 'Sir,' said he, 'I have been a very devil these seventeen years; but you treat me like a man.' 'Come, let us go back,' said the captain. The convict had the free range of the prison as before. From this hour he began to open his heart to the captain, and cheerfully fulfilled his whole term of imprisonment, confiding to his friend, as they arose, all impulses to violate his trust, and facilities for doing so which he imagined he saw.

"The other case was of a criminal of the same character, who went so far as to make the actual attempt to escape. He fell, and hurt his ankle very much. The captain had him brought in and laid on his bed, and the ankle attended to; every one being forbidden to speak a word of reproach to the sufferer. The man was sullen, and would not say whether the bandaging of his ankle gave him pain or not. This was in the night, and every one had retired to bed. But the captain could not sleep. He was distressed at the attempt to escape, and thought he could not have fully done his duty towards any man who would make it. He was afraid the man was in great pain.

He rose, threw on his gown, and went with a lamp to the cell. The prisoner's face was turned to the wall, and his eyes were closed, but the traces of suffering were not to be mistaken. The captain loosened and replaced the bandage, and went for his own pillow to rest the limb upon; the man neither speaking nor moving all the time. Just when he was shutting the door, the prisoner started up and called him back: 'Stop, sir; was it all to see after my ankle that you have got up?'

" 'Yes, it was. I could not sleep for thinking of you.'

" 'And you have never said a word of the way I have used you!'

" 'I do feel hurt with you, but I don't want to call you unkind while you are suffering as you are now.'

" 'The man was in an agony of shame and grief. All he asked was to be trusted again when he should have recovered. He was freely trusted, and gave his generous friend no more anxiety on his behalf.'

" 'Captain Pillsbury is the gentleman who, on being told that a desperate prisoner had sworn to murder him, speedily sent for him to shave him, allowing no one to be present. He eyed the man, pointed to the razor, and desired him to shave him. The prisoner's hand trembled, but he went through it very well. When he had done, the captain said, 'I have been told you meant to murder me, but I thought I might trust you.' 'God bless you, sir!'

you may,' replied the regenerated man. Such is the power of faith in man.

No individual can avoid the conclusion which flows from these facts, viz., that *good will overcome evil*. And it can be as little doubted, that the fact now to be named adds strength to this conclusion. When Major Goodell took charge of the State Prison at Auburn, N. Y., he was told that there was one particular convict, who was such a desperate villain, that he could not be kept in subjection except by the lash. The first time Major Goodell met this convict, was in the yard of the prison. He spoke to him kindly, inquired of his situation, where he came from, when he entered the prison, and whether he was comfortable. The major then told the convict what he had heard concerning the necessity of checking his bad and revengeful conduct by the lash, how he had been informed that there was no other method of keeping him in awe. "Now," said the major, "I do not believe this. I believe that you can and will obey the rules of the prison, without incurring severe whipping. I am placed over this prison to keep you at work, and prevent you from escaping; to see that the punishment contemplated by the laws for crime is executed. But I also wish to be your friend; to make you just as comfortable as your situation will permit. In return, I expect that you will be a friend to me, by obeying the rules of the prison, and by performing your duty." All this, and much more, spoken in a kind tone and manner,

softened the feelings of the convict, so that he was soon in a perfect gush of tears. Nor was this all: from that day forward it was not necessary to strike him a blow, for there was not a more faithful convict in the prison.

In all these instances we perceive the triumph of benevolence united with firmness. And we find it softening the indurated heart, melting feelings hardened into iron by crime, making the bold offender bow in tears of sorrow, and sending better thoughts to the soul long steeped in iniquity. How touchingly the following incident adds proof to this position! Previous to the destruction of the Walnut-street prison in New York, and before the convicts were removed to Moyamensing, the editor⁹ of the United States Gazette was permitted to visit it, which he did in 1835. The extract which we give, is taken from the account of his visit.

“Beneath the eastern wing, projecting into the yard of the prison, is a long arched passage, dimly lighted with one or two lamps fastened to the masonry of the wall. Doorways at the side of this long subterranean chamber, opened into dark arched cells, where no ray of light but by the door could find entrance, and where all that is imagined of the solitary and subterranean dungeon-holes of feudal castles might be fully realized. Strong, massy chains

⁹ Mr. Joseph R. Chandler—a gentleman who, if we may judge from his writings, possesses as warm and philanthropic feelings as his talents are evidently of a high order.

were fastened to the floor and the grating; and the thick, iron-studded doors, now thrown down, showed that an attempt at escape must have been futile. No prisoner has occupied these horrible abodes for nearly forty years. The last prisoner had been thrust in for some crime out of the usual course, his situation was not made known to the keeper, and he perished miserably, without being able to make his voice heard. What must have been the sensations of that poor wretch, thus to feel life passing away in the horrors of famine and darkness! The upper rooms are, we believe, chiefly used for the sick, and so also with one or two in the rear. Beyond these, in the upper story, is a series of cells, wherein are confined several prisoners for crimes of various degrees of atrocity. We passed to this place over a kind of bridge, and it seemed to us a 'bridge of sighs;' heavy chains rattled at the doors of the corridors that passed between the range of cells, and numerous heavy bars were removed and strong locks turned, before the iron doors rolled heavy upon their reluctant hinges. We could see, through the gratings, the miserable prisoner stretched out upon the floor of his narrow abode, little curious to ascertain what had caused the disturbance, certain that it could not reach through the iron of his dungeon, or suspend the steady, galling operation of the deep and just vengeance of the law¹.

¹ " 'Vengeance?' Are our laws indeed vengeful? We fear they are—yes even *revengeful* in some cases. Oh, Judge of

" We paused at the grating of a cell, and a gentleman who accompanied us, spoke to the inmate. The voice was that of kindness, and it was evident that the prisoner was used to that tone from the keeper. He stepped forward from the dark rear of the cell, and placed himself against the grated door. Ten long years had been passed in duration by this offender against our laws ; and a strong iron frame, that had stood up against war and the elements, was yielding as a consequence of inaction. A strong light from an open grate in the passage where we stood, fell on the pallid features of the prisoner, and placed him in bold relief in the dark ground of his unlit cell.

" The multitude in the yard and the workshops were busy ; they seemed little different from the inmates of an almshouse ; their number and movements prevented reflection ; but here was food for thought. Hope had almost ceased with the man. Sixteen years of his sentence were yet unexpired, and there was scarcely a ground to expect that he would survive that period in confinement. With this world thus receding, we questioned him of his hopes of that towards which he was hastening. His mind was clouded ; there was a lack of early favourable impressions, and he seemed to share in the com-

all the earth, may they soon become as Thou requirest *us to be*—as *Thou art*—benevolent, forgiving, kind, remembering mercy amid chastisement, and seeking the reformation of the suffering in all punishments !"—*Rev. A. B. Grosh, of the Magazine and Advocate, Utica.*

mon feelings of convicts, that his crime had not been more than that of men who had escaped with less punishment; and when we asked him of his sense of guilt towards Him who was yet to be his Judge, the poor man confessed his offences, but so mingled that confession with comparisons of crime, that we feared he saw darkly the path of duty; there was no complaint; much humility, much sense of degradation distinguished his speech, and a deep sense of gratitude towards the keeper who accompanied us, was manifest in his manner and language.

“ Having answered the questions which he put to us on important subjects, with what little ability we had, and added the advice which mankind are more ready to give than to follow, we prepared to depart; a slight flush came to the cheek of the prisoner, as he pressed his forehead against the bars of his cell; and his hand, which long absence from labour and from light had blanched to the lustre of infancy, was thrust through the aperture, not boldly to seize ours, not meanly to solicit, but rather as if in the hope that accident might favour him with a contact. Man, leprous with crime, is human; and a warm touch of *pity* passes with electric swiftness to the heart. Tears, from that fountain that had long been deemed dried up, fell fast and heavy upon the dungeon floor.

“ The keeper had moved away from the grate, and we were about to follow, when the prisoner said, in a low voice,

“ ‘One word more. if you please. You seem to

understand these things. Do the spirits of the departed ever come back to witness the actions and situation of the living ?'

" 'Many people believe it,' we replied, 'and the Scripture says that there is joy in heaven over a sinner that repenteth on earth. It may, therefore, be true.'

" 'It may be,' said the man. 'My poor, poor mother !' "

That fearful imprisonment could not touch him ; but when the thought came rushing into his mind, that his mother witnessed his situation, his degradation, imprisonment, and sufferings, his heart felt its power, and he bowed before the shrine of that mother's memory, who had watched over him in infancy, and with maternal fondness sought many methods to secure his happiness and welfare. But though fact might be piled upon fact, yet it could not be rendered more demonstrably true, that the law, "Overcome evil with good," is the only correct principle upon which to found all prison discipline intended to cure offenders, and to render them useful members of society. Still, notwithstanding Christianity, notwithstanding experience and humanity, very many of even American prisons carry out their internal regulations solely through fear of the whip. And if a prisoner infringes a law governing his actions while in confinement, his person is seared with the bloody marks of the lash, every stroke of which not only inflicts pain upon his body, but strikes degra-

· dation and infamy deeper into the soul, until the last hope of reformation is extinguished. Oh, with all our boasted light and civilization, in many things we grope in darkness which belongs to the thirteenth rather than to the nineteenth century; for we give up the holy, governing power which Christianity puts into our hands, and consent to use a barbarism which is characteristic of an age of ignorance and cruelty.

There is an important reason why criminals should be treated with kindness while suffering the penalty of our offended laws, which is not often considered. The great majority of criminals are very ignorant, and consequently have comparatively feeble, moral conceptions. There are multitudes of persons who are placed, from infancy, in circumstances beyond their control, and are in continual contact with crime, who commit sin under the influence of an infatuated ignorance, and are degraded because they never had the means of emerging from the moral darkness into which fate had thrown them. As evidence of this position, let it be remembered, that though 1512 prisoners were confined in the New York State Prisons, at Auburn and Sing-Sing, in the year 1834, yet of that number only nineteen had received a *superior education*. And among the 20,984 committed or held to bail in England and Wales for the year 1836, only 192 had received a superior education. A large majority could neither read nor write, and nearly all the rest were very

imperfectly educated. In the report of the British and Foreign School Society, for 1831, we are informed that out of nearly 700 prisoners put on trial in four counties, upwards of *two hundred and sixty* were as ignorant as the savages of the desert; they could not read a single letter. Of the entire 700, only 150 could write, or even read with ease; and nearly the whole number were totally ignorant with regard to the nature and obligations of true religion. In the Reports of the Society for 1832-3, it is affirmed, that "in September, 1831, out of fifty prisoners put on trial at Bedford, only four could read. In January, 1833, there were in the same prison between fifty and sixty awaiting their trials, of whom not more than *ten* could read, and even some of these could not make out the sense of a sentence, though they knew their letters. At Wisbeach, in the Isle of Ely, out of nineteen prisoners put on trial, only *six* were able to read and write, and the capital offences were committed by persons in a state of the most debasing ignorance²." When a jailor was describing his prisoners to Leigh Hunt, he termed them "*poor ignorant creatures*." This phrase will describe almost every person convicted of crime; for it is undoubtedly true, that the vast majority of those who fall into crime, are chained by the most hopeless ignorance to their degraded lot in life. Now if these persons had been kindly cherished in infancy, and

² Dick's Mental Illumination, p. 338.

had received a good education, perchance among their number might have been found the statesman, the philosopher, the patriot, the philanthropist, and the Christian, while all might have been useful members of community. But by neglect in youth, by ignorance, by constant companionship with all the vices of low life, and oftentimes by the pressure of circumstances, multitudes become criminals. Such men are truly unfortunate, and they should be governed by kindness, and an exertion made to exalt their minds, until they can rise above sin, and disdain its chains. And it is my thorough conviction, sustained negatively by every instance of cruelty, and affirmatively by every instance of kindness, that the inmates of all prisons should be fully and constantly governed in the most enlarged and pure spirit of the Divine law, "OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD."

The following judicious remarks are extracted from a recent number of the *Nottingham Review*. They are so obviously in harmony with the sentiments embodied in the foregoing chapter, that no apology is needed for their insertion here.—(J. W.)

"MERCY IS TWICE BLESSED."

"Much has England to answer for with respect to her treatment of the unfortunate thousands who have been forced by circumstances under the lash of penal law. She has in all senses wronged them, CAUSING by her NEGLIGENCE and INJUSTICE the very crimes whose enormity she has avenged—instituting contemptible and invidious distinctions between differ-



ent forms of criminality, and thus compelling justice to recognize in her awards the existence of the two conventional classes called rich and poor : degrading men by coercion, instead of correcting them by kindness, and in innumerable instances rendering the law a SLAUGHTERER, instead of a REFORMER of the offender. In this country, Christian though we call it, millions have been allowed to grow up in the very pest-houses of society, spell-bound by ignorance, and surrounded by temptation. Nursed amid penury, vice, and degradation, the earliest images impressing the young mind have been those of lawlessness and impurity, and when the childhood of corruption has merged into a manhood of moral recklessness, they have been punished for violating a law of right whose voice has never reached them, and for bidding defiance to a virtue whose name they have never heard. It had been in vain that the poor and downcast, being loaded with fetters, and confined within the walls of some repulsive dungeon, had pleaded his ignorance of the right, and his temptation to the wrong, in extenuation of his offences, for the law takes cognizance alone of the act committed, and society has ever been disinclined to take account of the moral condition and actual opportunities of the offender ; and hence thousands have been punished whose only crime has consisted in their being the victims of social injustice, and who, in point of fact, have been themselves the INJURED, rather than the INJURERS. Had we power to revive the now forgotten past—to disinter the millions who were cast into the felon's dishonoured grave ; could we recall the mighty throngs who have perished on the scaffold, and whose death-song was sung by brutal and abandoned mobs ; and, endowing them for the time with speech, command them to relate their history, from the moment when the first breath of life was heaved amid the home of misery, ignorance, and vice, to that last dread moment when the executioner caught their expiring sigh ; oh ! could we do this, we are assured it would be found that a deadlier sin fastened its brand on society than on them, and that the dungeon and scaffold, so

far from demonstrating the enormity of their offences, but completed the systematic injustice beneath which they fell.

"The penal code of England, though much modified and improved of late, is still disfigured by barbarism, and pervaded by the old savage sentiment of vindictiveness. We yet hear of public executions—of the sacrifice of life on the scaffold, for the purpose of demonstrating its sanctity—and inducing the ignorant masses to hold it in veneration. Our emotions when hearing or reading of such things are those of horror, mingled with not a little indignation at the monstrous incongruity between the animus which the occurrence implies, and the religion whose name is prostituted by an association with its repulsive arrangements. What amount of sympathy can be shown to exist between the religion whose motto is love, and the halter, which is the chosen emblem and instrument of social vengeance, we know not. The one indeed seems to brand as false, and foul the other; for to hang is surely no proof of love for the erring brother; and hence we must leave those modern casuists to solve the mystic riddle, who in one breath declaim in favour of Christianity, and in the next applaud as just and right a punishment which we ourselves denounce as barbarous and anti-christian—as opposed to the mild dictates of benevolence, and the requirements of a humane and enlightened policy.

"We believe, however, that truth warrants us in the assertion that the reign of vindictive penal codes and barbarous punishments is fast drawing to a close. The power of public opinion, guided and sanctioned by the public press, is bearing with tremendous and hourly increasing force against this remnant of the prejudices of our ancestors. Hangmen and scaffolds will scarce pass muster now. Even the few who yet retain an idea that the murderer must be killed, or the people lose their reverence for life, silently shudder as they hear of such events, and are unwilling or unable to reply to the stern remonstrances of their neighbours; and we much question whether one man, in any ten thousand whom you might

select for examination, could be found to soberly defend either capital punishments, or the application of coercive and vindictive discipline to the criminal. Truer, humaner feelings and convictions are now at work. The real civilization which flows from awakened sympathies, and matured moral power, is fast destroying the old forms of barbarism and wrong, and we shall, we trust, yet live to see the day when public executions, and the prison discipline which degrades, will be finally superseded by those beneficent and more rational arrangements, tending to uplift the offender above the depths of degradation, and to bring about his reformation, and consequent re-admission to the brotherhood of society."

CHAPTER VII.

KINDNESS AND IGNORANCE.

" God loves from whole to parts ; but human soul
Must rise from individual to the whole.
Self-love but serves the virtuous mind to wake,
As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake ;
The centre moved, a circle straight succeeds,
Another still, and still another spreads ;
Friend, parent, neighbour, first it will embrace ;
His country next—and next all human race :
Wide and more wide, th' overflowings of the mind
Take every creature in, of every kind :
Earth smiles around, with boundless bounty blest,
And heaven beholds its image in his breast."

POPE'S ESSAY ON MAN.

WE may take a step still lower in life, and with safety affirm that the law of kindness will produce the most powerful and enduring obedience from the enslaved son of Africa towards the master who governs him. Though the Africans have been degraded for ages, and bound down in ignorance, so much so, that many persons have imbibed the erroneous notion that they are incapable of attaining much advance in knowledge, even after a constant training of successive generations, yet surround them

with kindness, and touch their feelings with love, and those feelings will as readily respond to its influence, as the string of the harp will respond to the touch of the finger. The affecting instance which occurred on board the ill-fated steamboat *Pulaski*, where a slave, regardless of himself, was observed making attempts to preserve the life of his young master—this, together with many others which might be adduced, prove that kindness and humanity will touch the heart of the slave, and bind him more firmly to his master, than all the terror with which he can be surrounded. Miss Martineau, in her work entitled “*Society in America*,” observes :

“ Where servants are treated upon a principle of justice and kindness, they live on agreeable terms with their employers often for many years. But even slaves may be made more useful as well as more agreeable companions, when treated in such a way as to call forth their better feelings. ‘ A kind-hearted gentleman in the south, finding that the laws of the state precluded his teaching his legacy of slaves according to the usual methods of education, bethought himself at length of the moral training of task-work. It succeeded admirably. His slaves soon began to work as slaves are never, under any other arrangement, seen to work. Their day’s task was finished by eleven o’clock. Next they began to help one another ; the strong began to help the weak : first, husbands helped their wives, then parents helped their children, and at length the

young began to help the old. Here was seen the awakening of natural affections which had lain in a dark sleep.'

"A highly satisfactory experiment upon the will, judgment, and talents of a large body of slaves was made, a few years ago, by a relative of Chief Justice Marshall. This gentleman and his lady had attached their negroes to them by a long course of *judicious kindness*. At length an estate, at some distance, was left to the gentleman, and he saw, with much regret, that it was his duty to leave the plantation on which he was living. He could not bear the idea of turning over his people to the tender mercies or unproved judgment of a strange overseer. He called his negroes together, and told them the case, and asked whether they thought they could manage the estate themselves. If they were willing to undertake the task, they must choose an overseer from among themselves, provide comfortably for their own wants, and remit him the surplus of the profits. The negroes were full of grief at losing the family, but willing to try what they could do. They had an election for overseer, and chose the man their master would have pointed out; decidedly the strongest head on the estate. All being arranged, the master left them, with a parting charge to keep their festivals and take their appointed holidays as if he were present. After some time, he rode over to see how all went on, choosing a festival day, that he might meet them in their holiday gaiety. He was sur-

prised, on approaching, to hear no merriment ; and, on entering the fields, he found his 'force' all hard at work. As they flocked around him, he inquired why they were not making holiday. They told him that the crop would suffer, in its present state, by the loss of a day ; and that they had therefore put off their holiday, which, however, they meant to take by and by. Not many days after, an express arrived to inform the proprietor that there was an insurrection on his estate. He would not believe it ; declared it impossible, as there was nobody to rise against ; but the messenger, who had been sent by the neighbouring gentlemen, was so confident of the facts, that the master galloped with the utmost speed to his plantation, arriving as night was coming on. As he rode in, a cry of joy arose from his negroes, who pressed around to shake hands with him. They were in their holiday clothes, and had been singing and dancing ; they were only enjoying the deferred festival. The neighbours, hearing the noise on a quiet working-day, had jumped to the conclusion that it was an insurrection.

" There is no catastrophe yet to this story. When the proprietor related it, he said that no trouble had arisen ; and that for some seasons, ever since this estate had been wholly in the hands of his negroes, it had been more productive than it ever was while he managed it himself."

We are in the habit of supposing that Africa is the most degraded and ignorant country on the surface of

the globe, and probably it is; but there is an existing case which stands in the history of that unfortunate land like a glimmering of heaven, and excellently exhibits the power of the law, "Overcome evil with good." While Richard Lander was conducting an expedition in Africa, in 1830, for the purpose of discovering the termination of the Niger, he speaks of a people scattered in every direction over that country, called Felatahs. A community of them reside in the town of Acba, and, unlike the rest of the Felatahs, are very quiet, take no part in war, are unambitious to gain territory, and carefully avoid all quarrels with their neighbours. The consequence is, that they are highly respected and esteemed by all around them, while they remain entirely unmolested by the most warlike and contentious of the benighted African people. And if kindness produces such admirable results among the long debased and despised sons and daughters of Africa, what may it not be expected to do among a more enlightened and Christianized people?

Every reader of African discovery will remember the touching incident of kindness which so strongly cheered Mungo Park, in an hour of gloom and starvation. It occurred while he was on his first journey of exploration in Africa. At Sego, the capital of Bambarra, he was ordered to a small village to pass the night, not having been permitted to enter the city. He was repulsed with great coldness, and no provisions having been furnished him,

he was without hope of obtaining any, as every house was shut against him. While he was preparing to pass the night in a tree, an old woman coming from the field compassionated his condition, and took him to her hut, where she procured and prepared a fish for his supper. Her maidens, warmed by genuine tenderness, cheered their labours by a song, which Park soon found referred to himself. The strain, though in perfect simplicity, must have filled him with deep emotion. "The winds roared and the rains fell. The poor white man, faint and weary, came and sat under our tree. He has no mother to bring him milk, no wife to grind his corn." *Chorus*, "Let us pity the white man, no mother has he." This instance of pure kindness adds proof to the touching testimony which the traveller, Ledyard, bears to the tenderness of women to the afflicted. "I have observed," he says, "that women in all countries are civil, tender, obliging, and humane. I never addressed myself to them, in the language of decency and friendship, without receiving a decent and friendly answer. With man it has often been otherwise. In wandering over the barren plains of inhospitable Denmark; through honest Sweden and frozen Lapland; rude and churlish Finland; unprincipled Russia, and the wide-spread regions of the wandering Tartar; if hungry, dry, cold, wet, or sick, the women have ever been friendly to me, and uniformly so: and, to add to this virtue (so worthy the appellation of benevolence), these actions have

been performed in so free and kind a manner, that if I was dry, I drank the sweetest draught, and if hungry, ate the coarsest morsel with a double relish."

To these instances, the many facts which occurred during the revolution in St. Domingo could be added to give power to these illustrations. But the facts are too numerous to be quoted here; the principle developed in them will answer my purpose. It is this—that slaves, however degraded, are susceptible of kindness, and rarely ever forget it, as was evinced in those cases in which slaves, who had kind masters and mistresses, used their exertions to save them from destruction, when nought but blood and ruin reigned, and in many instances succeeded in their object; thus touchingly demonstrating, that if the corn of charity be cast even upon the soil of ignorant human nature, it will return to its sower a great reward after many days.

There is an instance, however, of the effect of kindness upon a manumitted slave, which is so much to my purpose, that I must refer to it. Joseph Rachel lived in Barbadoes, and after his emancipation kept a retail shop, in which his fairness and gentleness insured him much custom, and his generous nature won him favours from some of the best people, which they would not often grant to their own colour. In the great fire which happened in 1756, and which burned up a large share of the town, Joseph and his property escaped. His kind-

ness was manifested by assisting his neighbours. Among the rest who suffered, was an individual from whom Joseph had in early life received many favours. This individual was ruined by the fire ; for his property, being invested in houses, was swept away. Joseph, commiserating the condition of his former benefactor, determined to show his gratitude by assisting him. "Joseph had his bond for sixty pounds sterling. 'Unfortunate man!' said he, 'this debt shall never come against thee. I sincerely wish thou couldst settle all thy affairs as easily! May not the love of gain, especially when, by length of time, thy misfortune shall become familiar to me, return with too strong a current, and bear down my fellow feeling before it? But for this I have a remedy. Never shalt thou apply for the assistance of any friend against my avarice.'

"He arose, ordered a large account that the man had with him to be drawn out ; and in a whim that might have called up a smile on the face of charity, filled his pipe, sat down again, twisted the bond, and lighted his pipe with it. While the account was drawing out, he continued smoking in a state of mind that a monarch might envy. When it was finished, he went in search of his friend, with the discharged account and the mutilated bond in his hand. On meeting him, he presented the papers to him with this address : 'Sir, I am sensibly affected with your misfortunes ; the obligations I have received from your family, give me a relation to every part of it.

I know that your inability to pay what you owe, gives you more uneasiness than the loss of your own substance. That you may not be anxious on my account in particular, accept of this discharge and the remains of your bond. I am overpaid in the satisfaction that I feel from having done my duty. I beg you to consider this only as a token of the happiness you will confer on me, whenever you put it in my power to do you a good office.'"

With these facts before us it is evident that the *power* to appreciate kindness exists in every class of human life, and will always wake into activity when kindness rouses it. I know that this power is, in multitudes, buried deep in ignorance and cruelty; but, like the diamond from the mountain, it needs only the burnisher of intelligent affection to make it shine in all that native divinity whose eloquence proves that God pronounced man good. But, to make the fact still more demonstrative, this chapter will be closed with an instance from whose teaching there is no escape.

No nation on the face of the earth cherishes such bitter prejudice and proud contempt for other people as the Chinese, whose self-styled "celestial" inhabitants look with most inveterate dislike upon "barbarians," as they designate foreigners. And so thoroughly are they indoctrinated with this prejudice and contempt, that their pride causes them to reject almost every effort which civilized people have made to give them information in religious and scientific

truth ; while so carefully have they wrapped themselves up in that secrecy by which they have almost entirely prevented the hated "barbarians" from examining their institutions, that their empire is nearly a sealed book to us. But there is one power which, to a certain extent, has melted their iron prejudice, scattered their pride, and warmed their hearts with gratitude even to a "barbarian." That power is *KINDNESS* ; and its operations are manifested in the instance now to be described.

In 1835, Mr. Parker, an American missionary, founded an ophthalmic hospital in Canton, or rather, the intention was to devote it entirely to the treatment of eye-diseases ; but, as other diseases presented themselves, many of the patients were received. The principle upon which the hospital was established is *kindness*, to heal the afflicted without expense to them ; for Dr. Parker never received a fee, and when a present was made it was put into the funds of the hospital. At first, applications for admittance were confined to the lower orders of people ; but as the fame of the establishment gradually spread abroad, and the benevolence of its head was made known, the higher orders began to furnish patients from their ranks. And when Mr. Downing visited Dr. Parker in 1836 and 1837, he ascertained that more than two thousand persons had been under treatment, most of whom had received help. Such conduct as this rapidly melted the prejudices of the Chinese ; their respect was becoming excited ; while those who were re-

stored to health were warmly attached to their benefactor. And if the hospital could be continued, there can be no doubt but that by it a door would be opened into China, through which Christian truth and the improvements of science might be introduced among that people. And it would seem, from the success of kindness in this case, and the non-success of different experiments of another character, that the Chinese can be reached only through the law of love ; for even their iron stubbornness and pride cannot resist the fire of affection and goodness.

One instance of the lively gratitude of a Chinese to Dr. Parker, for his great kindness, I cannot forbear mentioning. It is the case of a "private secretary to an officer of government," whose name is Masre-yay, and who had been totally blind for many years, from the disorder termed cataract. An operation was performed upon his eyes by Dr. Parker with such complete success, that he was perfectly restored to sight. In the enthusiasm of his gratitude he desired that he might have the doctor's portrait, that he might "bow down before it every day." This was of course refused. He then, among other things, sent the present of a gilded fan, on which was inscribed a short biography of Dr. Parker, and a poem strongly expressive of his own grateful feelings. This poem was translated, and appeared in the Chinese Repository—a few verses of which we give. On hearing of Dr. Parker, he says :—

"I quick went forth ; this man I sought—this generous doctor
found ;
He gain'd my heart ; he's good and kind ; and high above
the ground ;
He gave a room, to which he came at morn, at noon, at
night ;
Words would be vain, if I should try his kindness to recite."

After describing the operation, and the joy of his
soul on first beholding his friends, he says :—

"With grateful heart and heaving breast—with feelings flow-
ing o'er,
I cried, 'Oh, lead me quick to him who can the sight restore !'
I tried to kneel, but he forbade, and forcing me to rise,
'To mortal man bend not the knee ;' then, pointing to the
skies,

"'I am,' said he, 'the workman's tool, another's is the hand ;
Before his might, and in his sight, men feeble, helpless stand ;
Go, virtue learn to cultivate, and never thou forget,
That for some work of future good, thy life is spared thee yet.'

"The token of my thanks he refused, and would not take
Silver or gold—they seem'd as dust ; 'tis but for virtue's sake
His works are done. His skill divine I ever shall adore,
Nor lose remembrance of his name till life's last day is o'er¹."

Such were the expressions of gratitude drawn from
a Chinese by the kindness of Dr. Parker. And who
shall venture to predict what glorious changes might
not be wrought in China, if a systematic course of
kindness was pursued in regard to its people ? Per-
chance such conduct might be as efficient as sunshine
and showers upon seed in the earth.

¹ Penny Magazine, 1832, p. 262.

CHAPTER VIII.

KINDNESS ADMIRIED BY ALL PEOPLE.

“There is a golden chord of sympathy
Fix’d in the harp of every human soul,
Which, by the breath of kindness when ’tis swept,
Wakes angel-melodies in savage hearts ;
Inflicts sore chastisements for treasured wrong,
And melts the ice of hate to streams of love ;
Nor aught but *kindness* that fine chord can touch.”

D. K. LEE.

IN all the instances which have been adduced, the law of kindness has won for itself most noble triumphs, proving that there is a majesty and power in it which overcome all obstacles, and, like fire upon an iron mass, soften the hard heart, take the wrinkles of revenge from the face of the soul, and throw broadly over it the cheerful smile of friendship. And we have no doubt, that the secret of its power is, that man, notwithstanding his degradation, his wars and vices, possesses principles at the very

foundation of his nature, which are as certainly influenced by a proper exhibition of kindness as the needle of the compass is influenced by magnetism. There is *good* in man; and the instances are multitudinous which demonstrate the existence of that good. Take man in any situation, whether civilized or uncivilized, saint or sinner, exalted or degraded, surrounded by all the blessings of knowledge and comfort, or crushed by oppression, yet there is a chord in every soul, which, when swept by the finger of kindness, will vibrate with the music of holier and better feelings. A foreman in the New York state prison, in Auburn, informed me, that he has known a dozen convicts at once affected to a perfect gush of tears by the mere sight of his little son, when he has taken him into the workshop. By seeing that boy, perchance recollection brought vividly to view what they once were in the days of their childhood, or their thoughts stole away to children of their own, whose society they had forfeited by crime, and who were thereby left without a father to guide and instruct them. The sleeping affection of their minds was aroused by that child, and in their falling tears of sorrow was manifested the truth, that man, though hardened by crime, never entirely loses the divinity of good within him. In 1828, a paint-shop in the Auburn prison took fire in the night. The shop was so nigh to the north wing, in which there were more than five hundred convicts confined, that the numerous villagers, who rushed into the prison-yard at the

cry of fire, were highly excited with fear lest the prisoners should be burned. In the intensity of the excitement, the cry ran through the throng, "*Let out the prisoners—LET OUT THE PRISONERS!*" This was the voice of kindness, the call of humanity, developed in every soul by the great danger of their fellow-beings, for whom, though criminals, they had warm sympathy. And after the prisoners had been liberated, it gave the most lively satisfaction to every person; the danger was past, the convicts were safe, and each one could breathe in freedom. This is only another proof that there is good in man, which, though it may rest in slumber, only needs the proper stimulus to develop it.

Even in the lowest grades of intelligent life this good may be discovered. An illustration of this position occurred during the life of Matthews the comedian.

"Matthews had a great dislike to carry money about with him, and this often exposed him to trifling annoyances. On one occasion, when in Wales, on arriving at Briton Ferry, on horseback, having ridden on in advance of his friends, he was obliged to wait their arrival, not having a shilling to pay the ferrymen. Just at this moment an Irish beggar, in the most miserable plight, came up, and poured forth all that lamentable cant of alleged destitution, which it is their vocation to impress upon the *tinder*-hearted, and which seldom fails to draw forth sparks of compassion. My husband, however, assured the appli-

cant, that he had not even a farthing to offer him. It was in vain ; the wretched, almost naked creature importuned him. At last, he was told by him he supplicated, with some impatience at the tiresome and senseless perseverance after this explanation, that, so far from being able to bestow alms, he was himself, at that moment, in a situation to require assistance ; actually, cold and damp as it was, (November,) compelled to remain at the water's edge till some friend came up who would frank him across the ferry. The man's quick bright eye surveyed the speaker with some doubt for a second, but upon a reiteration of Mr. Matthews' assurance that he was detained against his will for want of a shilling, adding that he was lame, and unable to walk home from the other side of the ferry, or otherwise he might leave his horse behind as security, the beggar's face brightened up, and he exclaimed, 'Then, your honour, I'll lend you the money !' 'What, you ! you, who have been telling me of your poverty and misery for want of money !' 'It's all true,' eagerly interrupted the man, 'it's all true ; I am as poor as I said I was ; there's no lie in it. I'm begging my way back to my country, where I've friends ; and there's a vessel ready, I'm tould, that sails from Swansea to-night. I've got some money, but I want more to pay my passage before I go, and I'm starving myself for that raison ; but is it for me to see another worse off than myself, and deny him relafe ? Your honour's lame ; now I've got my legs any how, and that's a

comfort, sure!’ Then taking a dirty rag out of his pocket, and showing about two shillings’ worth of coppers, he counted out twelve pence, and proffered them to Mr. Matthews, who, willing to put the man’s sincerity of intention to the proof, held out his hand for the money, at the same time inquiring, ‘How, if I borrow this, shall I be able to return it? My house is several miles on the other side of the ferry, and you say you are in haste to proceed. I shall not be able to send a messenger back here for several hours, and you will then have sailed.’ ‘Oh, thin, may-be, when your honour meets another of my poor distrist countrymen, you’ll pay him the twelve pence; sure it’s the same in the end.’ Mr. Matthews was affected at the poor fellow’s evident sincerity; but desirous to put the matter to the fullest test, he thanked his ragged benefactor, and wished him a safe journey back to his country.”

“The man took his leave with ‘Long life to your honour,’ trudged off, and was soon out of sight. Matthews waited until his friends arrived, then rode after him and repaid the borrowed money with interest; but it was only on producing good evidence of his prosperous condition, that the poor fellow could be prevailed on to take it¹.”

The existence of the *love* of kindness in the soul is nobly exhibited in an Arab tale, the substance of which I obtained from De Lamartine’s translation of

¹ Memoirs of the late Charles Matthews, by his Widow.

"A Residence among the Arabs of the Great Desert." In the tribe of Nedgde there was a mare of great reputation for beauty and swiftness, which a member of another tribe, named Daher, vehemently desired to possess. Having failed to obtain her by offering all he was worth, he proceeded to effect his object by stratagem. He disguised himself as a lame beggar, and waited by the side of a road, knowing that Nabee, the owner of the mare, would soon pass. As soon as Nabee appeared, Daher cried, in a feeble voice, "I am a poor stranger; for three days I have been unable to stir from this place to get food; help me, and God will reward you." Nabee offered to carry him home; but Daher said, "I am not able to rise; I have not strength." Nabee then generously dismounted, brought his mare near, and helped the beggar to mount her. The moment he was mounted, Daher touched her with his heel and started, saying, "It is I, Daher, who have got her, and am carrying her off." Nabee called upon him to stop, which Daher did. Nabee then said, "Thou hast my mare; since it pleases God, I wish thee success; but I conjure thee tell no one how thou hast obtained her." "Why not?" said Daher. "*Because some one really ill might remain without aid: you would be the cause why no one would perform an act of charity more, from the fear of being duped as I have been.*" This discriminating kindness subdued Daher; he immediately dismounted, and returned the mare to Nabee, and when they

parted, they parted sworn friends. This tale shows forth the power of kindness in a beautiful manner; and the delight with which the Arabs heard it told, demonstrates that they can appreciate true generosity.

These facts prove the existence of good in man, and that it never is fully destroyed in the soul; and the great Master of life, who knows all hearts, when He directed the Messiah to say, "Love your enemies," knew the existence of that *good*; that it was a diamond hidden beneath revengeful feelings; a spring beneath the surface of the earth; and that it only wanted the burnisher of truth to make the diamond shine, and the power of Divine benevolence to cause the spring-water of love to gush in its fulness from the heart. The Lord of all wisdom would not have placed the principle of overcoming evil with good on the foremost page of Christianity, if that principle was not calculated to result in the thorough destruction of any moral evil it may be brought to oppose. In fact, let a signal act of revenge, a cold, unfeeling instance of retaliation be known in our communities, and it excites horror, and even the deepest tones of indignation. On the contrary, let a broad act of benevolence, a noble and dignified instance of the forgiveness of enemies be exhibited, and it is at once admired and commended in the warmest terms. So true it is that the human heart dislikes the principle, "Hate your enemies," and approves the practice of the law, "Love your enemies." Do not our souls

fill with disapprobation, when we discover a man raging in all the turbulence of anger, simply to gratify his revenge? And when we behold him so far subduing his passions as to assist a starving foe, do not our minds swell with admiration, and do we not realize with double force the power of the precept, "Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head?"

A few striking instances in the history of Napoleon Buonaparte will be adduced to illustrate the position just advanced, viz., that men hate cruel actions, and admire those which are kind in others. Who, for instance, approves his treatment of Toussaint L'Ouverture? Toussaint was a pure African, and one of the leaders under whom the negroes arrayed themselves, after the whites had been expelled from the island of St. Domingo. By his skill and political sagacity, he obtained the highest authority over the blacks. But, in 1802, he was compelled to submit to the army sent to St. Domingo by Buonaparte, under General Leclerc. The French, however, had not long regained possession of the colony, before Toussaint was accused, on the most trivial grounds, of encouraging a conspiracy, and with his family was conveyed to France. Nothing certain is known of the exact mode of his death, though it has been ascertained that he was confined in a cold, dark dungeon, full of damps and chills, where the unhappy man must have soon met death in his living grave, if

indeed poison did not shorten his days². This conduct of Napoleon to the talented Toussaint, excited the indignation of the whole civilized world, and stands among the worst acts of the "child of destiny"—it is execrated by every individual who becomes acquainted with it. It gave inspiration to the pitying soul of Wordsworth, when he said—

"TOUSSAINT ! the most unhappy man of men :—
 Whether the all-cheering sun be free to shed
 His beams around thee, or thou rest thy head
 Pillowed in some dark dungeon's noisome den—
 O miserable chieftain ! where and when
 Wilt thou find patience !—Yet die not ; do thou
 Wear rather in thy bonds a cheerful brow ;
 Though fallen thyself, never to rise again,
 Live and take comfort. Thou hast left behind
 Powers that will work for thee—Air, Earth, and Skies :
 There's not a breathing of the common wind
 That will forget thee ; thou hast great allies :
 Thy friends are Exultation, Agonies,
 And Love, and man's unconquerable mind."

Nor was this cruelty to Toussaint without its legitimate results, for the negroes, exasperated at the treachery used towards their chieftain, attacked the French in every direction ; and they carried on the war with a cruelty which makes the blood run cold, and shocks even revenge itself.

But if this act of Buonaparte to Toussaint is execrated, another act of his, under different circum-

² Scott's *Life of Napoleon*.

stances, excites the admiration of the heart. After the battle of Jena, in October, 1806, in which the army and power of Prussia were so completely annihilated by the French, Napoleon obtained possession of a letter written by Prince Hatzfield, who, before its capture, was governor of Berlin, in which he communicated to Prince Hohenloe some of the motions of the French army. Napoleon appointed a military commission to try him, and it was evident that his fate would be severe. Madame Hatzfield, not knowing that any charge had been preferred against her husband, threw herself at the feet of Napoleon, and demanded justice for him. The result of this interview is given in a letter addressed by Napoleon to the Empress Josephine, out of which the following is an extract:—"But at least thou wilt see I have been very good to one who showed herself a feeling, amiable woman—Madame Hatzfield. When I showed her her husband's letter, she replied to me, weeping bitterly, with heartfelt sensibility and *naïveté*, '*Alas! it is but too surely his writing.*' When she read it, her accent went to my soul, her situation distressed me. I said, '*Well, then, madame, throw that letter into the fire; I shall then no longer possess the means of punishing your husband.*' She burnt the letter, and was happy. Her husband is restored to tranquillity. Two hours later, and he would have been a lost man³." In this instance we

³ Scott's Life of Napoleon.

behold the exercise of kindness. And who does not admire it, and at once discover that it excites admiration for Napoleon, and serves to soften the judgment which posterity heaps upon his memory for his cruel treatment of Toussaint?

There is an instance related of the Princess of Wales, mother of George the Third, which will continue to excite the admiration of every feeling soul, so long as history shall record it. Being in the habit of reading the newspapers, she, in December, 1742, discovered the following advertisement, "A man who has served his country bravely, is, by a peculiar circumstance of misfortune, reduced to the extremest distress. He has a family, too, who are deeply involved in his fate. This intelligence will be sufficient to those who can feel, and who can relieve. Such persons may be more particularly informed of his past misfortune, and may be witnesses of his present, by calling at — —." Her benevolent feelings being touched by this relation, the princess, with an attendant lady, privately visited the designated place, and found it the abode of wretchedness and want. A gentlemanly man sat by a miserable fire, holding a sick boy. On the comfortless bed lay his suffering wife, whose arms enfolded an infant struggling with disease. The entire family exhibited the strongest marks of want and despair, and the room displayed the most abject poverty. On inquiring, the princess ascertained that he had been reduced to starvation by the following circumstances.

He had been an ensign in a regiment, then in Germany. Having excited the envy of a parcel of cock-combs in the regiment, and having conscientiously refused a challenge sent him by an enemy, on a most frivolous subject, he was accused to his superior officers as a coward and a slanderer. By the influence of numbers he was condemned for that of which he was not guilty, and lost his commission. He returned to England to lay his case before the secretary of war, but having no friend to intercede for him, he failed in his object. Sickness then prostrated his family, and being without money, he was brought to great suffering. In a fit of despair, he caused the foregoing advertisement to be inserted in a newspaper.

The princess was touched by his distress. She gave him ten guineas for immediate expenses ; and by application to the right source, procured his restoration in the army. He went abroad to attend to his duty, leaving his family in the care of his benefactress, and by his merit and bravery, soon obtained a major's commission⁴. What person can read of such benevolent conduct as this without a thrill of admiration for the generous woman who thus raised an excellent man from destruction ?

In the multitudes of instances in which children, employed in the factories, are subjected to excessive labour, ill-treatment, poverty, and starvation, there

⁴ Noble Deeds of Women.

are exceptions which speak in loud terms of commendation to those engaged in them. Among these is the case of Mr. John Wood, jun., a stuff-manufacturer, of Bradford, Yorkshire, who employs nearly six hundred girls in his manufactory. He is mindful of the well-being of those children who are under his charge. They have a portion of time allotted for recreation. In the working-rooms, which are kept perfectly neat and clean, there are seats placed at regular intervals, so that, when not at work, the children can rest themselves. He has established a school on the premises; and by keeping more operatives than are actually necessary for his business, the children are enabled to attend the school in successive bands. They are there taught to read and write. He has them also taught to sew and to knit, that when they settle in life, they may understand household duties. The children are required to appear in clean clothes twice a-week. A medical man visits the manufactory once in each week to inspect the health of the children, and to attend to the sick.

Engaged in such a scheme of benevolence, could it be otherwise than said of him :—"The little work-people seemed quite delighted to see their employer; their faces brightened up, and their eyes sparkled as he came near and spoke to them; indeed, he appeared to be more like a father among them, and an affectionate one, too, than like a master. In fact, all seemed glad to see him, as if it were felt and fully

recognized that his was the grateful task to watch over and promote the general good, and that only one common interest existed between them. Happy is it for society when the employer and the employed have such a connexion of mutual goodwill between them; and most happy are those who can combine with their own gainful pursuits the gratification which always accompanies warm-hearted and enlightened benevolence⁵."

Not these instances only, but all others which are applicable to the subject, prove the fact, that the world hates cruel actions, and loves generous deeds. Nor is it less true, that the exhibition of such high-souled and kind conduct is the surest mode of overcoming enmity and repressing revengeful passions. There could not be a better illustration of this truth than the common but expressive fable of the Wind and Sun. They were disputing, so runs the fable, one day, which possessed the most power. Unable to decide the question, they agreed to test it by seeing which could the most quickly divest a certain traveller of his cloak. The wind made the first trial. He called up his clouds, and sent his cool airs abroad. The traveller, feeling chilly, brought his cloak more closely around him. The wind then drenched the traveller with rain, pelted him with hail, covered him with snow, and pinched him with cold; but, though almost perishing, the traveller yielded not his cloak,

but wrapped it more firmly about his body. So the wind gave up in despair. Then came the sun. He scattered the clouds by his glorious beams, and warmed the benumbed limbs of the traveller with his cheering influence. Gently and gradually he increased his rays, until the grasp of the traveller upon his cloak was loosed. The sun still added to his power, and advanced his brilliancy, until the cloak was thrown off, and the traveller sat down upon it, panting with heat. So retaliation may try all its forces to disarm human passion of revenge, but it will fail. But let the sun of love fall upon it, and it will be melted into contrition and sorrow.

In closing this department of the subject, let it be observed, that one of the most ennobling characteristic of the law of kindness is its universality. It is not circumscribed in its application, it is not confined to a few people, nor is its exercise favourable to a part, and injurious to the rest. Like the dews of heaven, the roaming atmosphere, or the glowing light of the sun, it is fitted for all people, and will as readily warm the frozen heart of the Laplander, in his eternal ice, with love Divine, as it will cool the raging passions of the fevered son of the tropics. Parents amid their children, schoolmasters surrounded by their scholars, the governor, ruler, king, and emperor with their subjects, the overseer with his slaves, the head workman with his labourers, all will find it a power which will procure them more obedience than any force they can use, obedience more lasting

and sincere, from the fact that it springs from affection instead of fear. I know that passion may intervene, and render it difficult to practise the law of kindness ; that temper flies, and the impulse of revenge says, "*destroy* ;" but over these we must throw a bridle, and learn to "overcome evil with good." There is not a nobler sight in the moral world than that of an individual subduing his passions, repressing the desire to revenge, and acting on the principle, "Love your enemies." The case of Stephen, though surrounded by his enraged murderers, who hurled the stones of death at him, yet, in his magnanimity of purpose, praying that the sin of murder might not be laid to their charge, is infinitely more ennobling than Alexander amid his wealth, or Napoleon in all the pride of military conquest.

CHAPTER IX.

NATIONAL KINDNESS.

“ ————— True Religion
Is always mild, propitious, and humble ;
Plays not the tyrant, plants no faith in blood ;
Nor bears destruction on her chariot wheels :
But stoops to polish, succour, and redress,
And builds her grandeur on the public good.”

It is not often remembered that society, as composed of individuals, is frequently actuated by revenge, and that much of the evil which exists in it may be clearly traced to its neglect of the law of kindness. A community, or a nation, becomes unkind when it gives no heed to the education of the poor ; when it raises such walls of distinction as to discourage and shut out the humble in life from notice, however worthy and virtuous ; when it makes a god of riches and fashion, to frown upon even the industrious, and to set them aside like worthless weeds, because they

cannot shine in silks and revel in luxury ; when it crushes the feeble person for the least deviation from the path of rectitude, chasing him or her to desperation with unrelenting severity, while, at the same time, it will receive with open arms the rich villain into its highest circles ; when its laws are oppressive, cruel, and without a tendency to reform the criminal ; when its legislation becomes encumbered with volumes of useless laws, so enveloping justice with technicalities, and forms, and multiplied modes of procedure, that, if justice is obtained, in many cases the costs eat up the proceeds ; when the rich and influential practise such conduct as seduces the poor and lowly into vice ; and when established custom sanctions sin in a variety of its forms, thus leading multitudes on to ruin. In all these, and in many other things, a nation or a community may be unkind, and walk contrary to the Christian law, "Overcome evil with good." What is it but the unkindness of community, which suffers an unnatural speculation to raise provisions above the *price of labour*, grinding the working classes in poverty and sorrow, and, through absolute want, driving many of them to beggary and theft ? What is it but the unkindness of community that takes from multitudes of the poorer people all hope of rising in prosperity, and, by condemning them to perpetual drudgery, causes many of them, through mere despair, to become thieves and prostitutes ? What is it but the unkindness of community that, because an individual female has made

one mis-step, she is driven deeper and deeper into the foulest dens of vice, even when exhibiting an earnest repentance, and a strong desire to return to virtue? What is it but the unkindness of community that winks and smiles at the wickedness, vice, and dissipation of the rich knave, a known gambler, seducer, and oppressor of the weak; yet on whose arm females will lean in confidence at their parties, and whose money gets him notice, even when an individual in humble life, though rich in virtue and knowledge, will be unnoticed by what are called the great? Oh, there is so much misery to be traced directly to the customs and fashions of life, that many a poor man may date his ruin from the door of society, by being pressed into vice by the follies and oppression of those who always owe to *the poor a good example*.

I was much impressed with the following extract from Mr. Ainsworth's work, entitled, "Jack Sheppard¹." A benevolent individual urged upon a woman, living in the lowest dregs of life, and whose husband had been hung for house-breaking, to give him her infant. She refused; and, when she saw that he was angry at her refusal, "Don't be angry with me, sir," cried the widow, sobbing bitterly, "pray don't. I know I am undeserving of your bounty; but if I were to tell you what hardships I have undergone, to what

¹ A work, by the way, whose general tendency is unquestionably evil, especially upon the minds of youth. Even the good passages in it will not divest it of this tendency.

frightful extremities I have been reduced, and to what infamy I have submitted, to earn a scanty subsistence for this child's sake ; if you could feel what it is to stand alone in the world as I do, bereft of all who ever loved me, and shunned by all who have ever known me, except the worthless and the wretched ; if you knew (and heaven grant that you may be spared the knowledge !) how much affliction sharpens love, and how much more dear to me my child has become for every sacrifice I have made for him ; if you were told all this, you would, I am sure, pity rather than reproach me, because I cannot at once consent to a separation which I feel would break my heart." Many a female, like the one here represented, has been plunged deeper and deeper in infamy, because society has had no smile to win the wanderer from sin, but rather has frowned her away from repentance.

How vividly the following passage portrays some of the ruin caused by the modern arrangements of society ! It is in the same conversation, between the same individuals, from which the foregoing extract was taken :—"Let me advise you on no account (said Wood) to fly to strong waters for consolation, Joan. One nail drives out another, it's true ; but the worst nail you can employ is a coffin nail. Gin Lane's the nearest road to the church-yard.'

" 'It may be ; but if it shortens the distance, and lightens the journey, I care not,' retorted the widow,

who seemed by this reproach to be roused into sudden eloquence. 'To those who, like me, have never been able to get out of the dark and dreary paths of life, the grave is indeed a refuge, and the sooner they reach it the better. The spirit I drink may be poison; it may kill me; perhaps it *is* killing me: *but so would hunger, cold, misery*; so would my own thoughts. I should have gone mad without it. Gin is the poor man's friend; *his whole set-off against the rich man's luxury*. It comforts him when he is most forlorn. It may be treacherous, it may lay up a store of future woe; but it ensures present happiness, and that is sufficient. When I have traversed the streets, a houseless wanderer, driven with curses from every door where I have solicited alms, and with blows from every gateway where I have sought shelter; when I have crept into some deserted building, and stretched my wearied limbs upon a bulk, in the vain hope of repose; or, worse than all, when, frenzied with want, I have yielded to horrible temptation, and earned a meal in the only way I could earn one; when I have felt, at times like these, my heart sink within me, I have drunk of this drink, and I have at once forgotten my cares, my poverty, my guilt. Old thoughts, old feelings, old faces, and old scenes have returned to me, and I have fancied myself happy; as happy as I am now.' And she burst into a wild, hysterical laugh.

“‘Poor creature!’ ejaculated Wood. ‘Do you call this frantic glee happiness?’

“‘It’s all the happiness I have known for years,’ returned the widow, becoming suddenly calm; ‘and it’s short-lived enough, as you perceive. I tell you what, Mr. Wood,’ added she in a hollow voice and with a ghastly look, *‘gin may bring ruin; but as long as poverty, vice, and ill-usage exist, it will be drunk.’*”

How many poor creatures, frowned down by the world, driven from all chance of repentance, without one friendly voice to say as the Saviour said, “Go, and sin no more,” have reasoned as this woman reasoned, and gone to destruction while attempting to drown their guilt and sorrow in the bowl of intoxication! It is in vain to disguise the fact, that the largest share of the squalor and filth, the poverty and intemperance, the prostitution and fraud, which exist in every community, may be fairly charged to the follies, unnatural rules, vicious fashions, and demoralizing examples of society. Think of it and talk of it as we may, it is solemn truth that most of the poor and the wretched owe their degradation to that wicked state of society which consigns them to drudgery, and shuts them out from all hope of rising to better things, by making them “hewers of wood and drawers of water.”

That there are many arrangements in society which are not only unjust, but are of the most per-

icious tendency, no person can doubt. Not the least among them is the unequal distribution of punishment. What is meant by this statement, will be learned, as applied to the particular instance given in the following extract :—"We read in a New York paper, that Oliver Major was sent to the city prison for thirty days, for stealing one boot ; Cornelius Sullivan, to Blackwell's Island, for three months, for stealing three Guernsey frocks ; Joe Thompson, for sixty days, for stealing one ham. We suppose that the first was barefooted, the second barebacked, and the third hungry. In the same paper we read that the Newburyport Bank, in Massachusetts, had failed, with about 100,000 dollars of immediate liabilities, and about 13,000 dollars of immediate means ; that its notes were offered at a discount of fifty per cent., with no buyers ; that one poor man, who had been saving money to pay his rent, had thirty dollars of its notes, for which he could not obtain more than six dollars ; that another poor and old man had just been paid ten dollars in its notes, which was his all ; that many widows and orphans were holders of its notes ; and that one man connected with it, and who employs many hands, paid them in its notes on the very afternoon before its failure, in sums from three to fifteen dollars, to the amount of eight hundred dollars. Here are the beauties of the promise banking system ! Theft and robberies by wholesale !

"Now if either of these poor men, or of these

hands, had stolen one boot, or one ham, what an outcry justice would have made, and how promptly she would have sent them to prison ! But when a bank director, who employs many hands whose daily labour is all their means of daily bread, deliberately swindles them with the notes of a bank which, he well knows, will explode in a few hours through his own management, he is still allowed to strut through society, followed by no curses, excepting from the poor whom he has plundered, and greeted by the adulation of all who found respectability upon wealth²."

Farther than this, the cruelty of society is manifested in those laws which have sanctioned imprisonment for debt. For can any person deem that state of society kind, which sanctioned the laws that tore the poor and honest debtor from his family, to place him in a hopeless imprisonment, where, without the possibility of obtaining means to pay his debt, he was left to sink into his grave, while his wife and children fell into unpitying poverty, and perhaps to crimes that make the heart creep with horror ? Well did an English author represent a poor debtor in the Fleet Prison answering a man who spoke to him of friends :—" Friends !" interposed the man, in a voice which rattled in his throat ; [he was sick ;] " if I lay dead at the bottom of the deepest mine in the world, tight screwed down and soldered in my coffin, rot-

² Philadelphia Ledger.

ting in the dark and filthy ditch that drags its slime along beneath the foundation of this prison, I could not be more forgotten or unheeded than I am here. I am a dead man ; dead to society, without the pity they bestow on those whose souls have passed away. Friends to see *me* ! My God ! I have sunk from the prime of life into old age in this place, and there is not one to raise his hand above my bed, when I lie dead upon it, and say, ' It is a blessing he is gone.' "

It is incredible, to persons entirely unacquainted with the history of the imprisonment of debtors, what cruelties have been practised, and barbarous indignities have been heaped upon persons whose only crime was *debt*—cruelties and indignities which could not raise money, nor return ought to the creditor or to community, save the miserable reflection that *revenge* was glutted with suffering. Let any person read the *Life of John Howard* carefully, and any of the documents relating to the imprisonment of debtors in our own country, and the conviction will not come slowly, that the tender mercies which have fallen upon them are the most unchristian vengeance ; dishonourable to the creditor, dishonourable to legislators, and cruel to its victims. I would by no means justify the man who wrongs his creditor, by obtaining his property, and deliberately determining to swindle him out of it. Such a man should be punished in all the ways that tend to enforce restitution and check the evil in others. But of what utility can it be, to take a debtor, especially one

whose misfortunes render him unable to pay, and separate him from his family, whose very bread depends on his labour, shut him up in prison among criminals, to be contaminated by their vices, there to continue in idleness, without ability to satisfy his creditor, while his wife and children endure the gripings of penury, and perhaps are driven to crime by stern necessity? No other utility than to compel the payment of the debt with cruelty and suffering.

I shall venture to give but one extract showing what imprisonment for debt has heretofore been in a particular instance. It is in reference to the Walnut-street prison in Philadelphia, as it was in 1783. Alas! of how many prisons it is a fair sample! "In this den of abomination were mingled, in one revolting mass of festering corruption, all the collected elements of contagion: all *ages, colours, and sexes* were forced into one horrid, loathsome community of depravity. Children, committed with their mothers, have first learned to lisp the strange accents of blasphemy and execration. Young, pure, and modest females, *committed for debt*, have learned, from the hateful society of abandoned prostitutes, (whose resting-places on the floor they were compelled to share,) the insidious lessons of seduction. The young apprentice, in custody for some venial fault, the tyro in guilt, *the unfortunate debtor*, the untried and sometimes guiltless prisoners, the innocent witnesses detained for their evidence in court

against those charged with crimes, were associated with the incorrigible felon, the loathsome victim of disease and vice, and the disgusting drunkard (whose means of intoxication were unblushingly furnished by the jailor!). Idleness, profligacy, and widely-diffused contamination, were the inevitable results. The frantic yells of Bacchanalian revelry; the horrid execrations and disgusting obscenities from the lips of profligacy; the frequent infliction of the lash; the clanking of fetters; the wild exclamation of the wretch, driven frantic by desperation; the ferocious cries of combatants; the groans of those wounded in the frequent frays (a common pastime in the prison), mingled with the unpitied moans of the sick (lying unattended, and sometimes destitute of clothes and covering),—*the faint but imploring accents for sustenance by the miserable debtor, cut off from all means of self-support, and abandoned to his own resources, or to lingering starvation*; and the continual, though unheeded, complaints of the miserable and destitute, formed the discordant sounds in the *only* public abode of misery in Philadelphia, where the voice of hope, of mercy, of religion, never entered³. And yet, into such a horrible den as this, many a person was thrust, for the crime of *being poor*, of being unable to pay his or her debts; there, not only to be deprived of the last hope of extrication, but to sink down into blasting vice and helpless want. Phi-

³ North American Review, vol. xlix. pp. 7, 8.

lanthropists, the prisoner's friends, have risen up and indignantly rebuked the community for its cruelty on this subject ; and the time has come, when an honest man, for a little pittance, which he would soon pay if let alone, cannot be consigned to a prison, to have age prematurely creep upon him, and many long years of confinement to file down and sharpen his bones for the grave. Thank God ! the change has come, sweeping away the cruelty which hung over human legislation, and giving precious liberty to thousands, who otherwise would have become tenants of prisons, burthens to themselves and society, deprived of all pity, support, or consolation.

Yet it appears that I am wrong in saying that the evil of imprisonment for debt has been entirely removed. The editor of the "Knickerbocker" for January, 1841, while acknowledging the receipt of an article on "Imprisonment for Debt," among other remarks, says, "It is not long since a revolutionary veteran was confined for a long period in Charlestown Jail, for the petty sum, if we remember rightly, of twenty dollars ; and on the 4th of July was seen looking from the grated window of his prison at the celebration without. Nobly has our correspondent Whittier, with satirical knout, scourged those rulers who permitted such a spectacle on hallowed ground.

"What has this gray-hair'd prisoner done ?
Has murder stain'd his hands with gore ?
Not so ; his crime's a fouler one—
God made the old man poor !

For this he shares a felon's cell,
 The fittest earthly type of hell !
 For this—the boon for which he pour'd
 His young blood on the invader's sword,
 And counted light the fearful cost—
 His blood-gain'd *liberty* is lost !

“ And so, for such a place of rest,
 Old prisoner, pour'd thy blood as rain
 On Concord's field and Bunker's crest,
 And Saratoga's plain !
 Look forth, thou man of many scars,
 Through thy dim dungeon's iron bars ;
 It must be joy, in sooth, to see
 Yon monument uprear'd to thee ;
 Piled granite and a prison cell—
 The land repays thy service well !

“ But when the patriot cannon jars
 That prison's cold and gloomy wall,
 And through its grates the stripes and stars
 Rise on the wind and fall—
 Think ye that prisoner's aged ear
 Rejoices in the general cheer ?
 Think ye his dim and fading eye
 Is kindled at your pageantry ?
 Sorrowing of soul, and chain'd of limb,
 What is your carnival to him ?

“ Down with the *law* that binds him thus !
 Unworthy freemen, let it find
 No refuge from the withering curse
 Of God and human kind !
 Open the prisoner's living tomb,
 And usher from its brooding gloom

The victim of your savage code,
To the free sun and air of God !
Nor longer dare as crime to brand
The chastening of the Almighty's hand."

Another horrible instance of the cruelty of nations is manifested in the continuation of those laws to which the penalty of death is attached ; and by which *so many innocent persons have been executed*—" a case by no means," says Mr. Livingston, " of so rare occurrence as may be imagined." Is it not dreadful that there are laws which in their operation can render no recompense to the victims they sacrifice, when it is discovered that those victims are innocent of the crimes for which they have been murdered ? We might array hundreds of instances of this character, from the criminal jurisprudence of all civilized nations ; but it is necessary to adduce only two in proof that this national cruelty exists. These are extracted out of Mr. O'Sullivan's admirable and unanswerable report to the legislature of New York, on the abolition of capital punishment.

" I myself," says Mr. O'Connell, in a speech at Exeter Hall, June, 1832, " defended three brothers of the name of Cremming, within the last ten years. They were indicted for murder. I sat at my window as they passed by, after sentence had been pronounced ; there was a large military guard taking them back to jail, positively forbidden to allow any communication with the three unfortunate youths. But their mother was there, and she, armed in the

strength of her affection, broke through the guard. I saw her clasp her eldest son, who was but twenty-two years of age ; I saw her hang on her second, who was not twenty ; I saw her faint when she clung to the neck of her youngest son, who was but eighteen ; and I ask, what recompense could be made for such agony ? They were executed—and —*they were innocent* !”

“A very unhappy case,” says Mr. O’Sullivan, “occurred within a few years, in which a citizen of this state, a young man of fine talents, character, and attainments, fell a victim to this fatal uncertainty of all human testimony. His name was Boynton, a brother of a clergyman of the same name, now a resident in Otsego county. He had been staying for a few weeks at a tavern on the Mississippi, some distance above New Orleans, in Louisiana. He had been much in company with a fellow-boarder, who was one day found murdered on the bank of the river, within a very short period after they had been seen together, very near to the spot where the body was discovered. The evidence presented by all the circumstances of the case was such that Boynton was convicted of the charge, notwithstanding the most earnest protestations of his innocence, protestations to which nobody attached the slightest weight. When placed upon the scaffold, he read a very able vindication of himself, again protesting, in the name of

⁴ Report, p. 123.

his God, that innocence which man refused to believe. When informed that his time was come, he broke wildly from those by whom he was surrounded on the scaffold, and rushed in among the multitude, in the most piteous manner crying for help, and repeating the assurance that he was innocent. He was soon again secured by the sheriff, dragged back to the scaffold, and, in the midst of his piercing shrieks and heart-rending cries, launched into eternity. Not many months after, the *keeper of the tavern, on his death-bed, confessed himself guilty of the murder for which young Boynton had been hung*; having, to shield himself from conviction, directed the circumstances so as to procure the arrest and conviction of the latter ⁵."

Such cases are likely to continually occur, from the fact that testimony, however decided it may appear at the time, may be directed against persons entirely innocent of the crimes with which they may be charged. And there can be no doubt, that, first and last, scores of persons who have died by the hand of the executioner, and upon whose memory the brand of infamy now rests, have been guiltless of wrong. It makes the blood chill with horror, to think that men have been arraigned, tried, convicted, and executed, when they were as free from crime as the judge who sentenced them. And it makes the soul faint to remember that a jury however strong

⁵ Report, pp. 119, 120.

the proof may seem, may convict innocent men, which conviction shall result in an ignominious death, and thus become the instruments of *judicial murder* under a barbarous law whose operation precludes the least possible reparation to its victims, and whose spirit is REVENGE.

But this is not the only point in which criminal legislation is cruel. For even in the cases of individuals who have been sent to prison for a term of years, and whose innocence has afterwards been proved, not the least remuneration for loss of time has been given, nor a single provision has been established to remove the infamy attached to their names; they are sent abroad with a stigma which their efforts cannot remove. I know a case, in which a man was sent to prison for the crime of forgery; after remaining seven months in confinement, he was liberated because *he was innocent*. I know another, in which a man and his wife (foreigners) were sent to prison for receiving stolen goods. They remained more than a year in confinement, and then received their freedom because *they, too, were innocent*. Did these persons receive even what they had earned by their labours as convicts? No! Did they receive a document from executive authority, which would prove to whoever they might show it, that they were guiltless? They did not! *They received pardons for crimes which they never committed*, pardons which availed them nothing in regaining their former standing in society, inasmuch as

real criminals who are pardoned have the same. And thus society suffers the infamy to rest on them. If such individuals, through revenge, should become thieves and robbers, the cause may be found in the *cruel negligence* of legislators.

One great truth springs from every instance of cruelty practised by nations, viz., that recklessness of life and callousness to suffering exist in proportion as the people of a nation are cruel, and that cruelty is sanctioned by the government of the nation. In the same ratio that a nation is conversant with carnage and scenes of destruction, in the same ratio will its members lose their sympathy for the distressed, and become hardened to the cries of afflicted humanity. In this respect, nations are like individuals; who, if in frequent communion with pain or sorrow in others, become gradually to be unaffected by it. It is so with soldiers. A remark made to me by a revolutionary veteran, is characteristic of nearly all other instances. "The first time I was in battle," said he, "I was afraid; I trembled; the sight of the dead, dying, and bleeding, shocked me—but after I had been in a few battles, the groans, blood, and agony of the wounded around me moved me no more than the most ordinary business of life." As with this soldier, so with other soldiers; and as with soldiers, so with nations. Let a nation have sanguinary laws; in the execution of its laws let its citizens be familiar with the destruction of life; let them often witness their fellow-beings in the strug-

gles of dissolution ; and they will become indurated with suffering ; death will cease to excite them. The history of public executions fairly tests this position. The more crimes a nation causes to be punishable with death, and consequently the greater the number of executions, the less criminals care about that punishment. One fact is alone sufficient to demonstrate this truth. The Rev. Mr. Roberts, of Bristol, put the inquiry to one hundred and sixty-seven persons, who were under sentence of death at different times, and all of whom he visited, whether *they had ever witnessed a public execution ?* The result was, that one hundred and sixty-five of them had been spectators in the crowds gathered on such occasions. The following instance is quoted by Dick^c, from the "Schoolmaster in Newgate." "One morning, a boy," who appears to have been previously in the habit of pilfering, "came into his father's room, and seeing nothing to eat for breakfast but bread and butter on the table, he said, 'What ! nothing for breakfast ? Ah ! wait a bit.' He then went out, and in a quarter of an hour came back with some steaks and a pint of rum, besides having money in his pocket. He had gone out and stolen a piece of Irish linen from a shop on Ludgate Hill, took it to a buyer of stolen goods, and bought the articles he had brought home, all in the short space of fifteen minutes ; and this was not an uncommon thing for

^c Mental Illumination, p. 336.

him to do, although his parents were not in need. The boy was at length transported, when he was only fourteen years of age. He subsequently detailed to me all his practices, and how he got into crime. His parents resided in a court running out of the Old Bailey, and *he had witnessed every execution which had taken place during his short career.* So much for the effect of executions, as supposed to deter from crime; indeed, *most of the boys engaged in crime, appear to have taken a great pleasure in attending executions.*" "It is notorious," says Mr. Buxton, "that executions very rarely take place, without being the occasion on which new crimes are committed. A pickpocket being asked by the chaplain of Newgate, how he could venture on such a deed, at such a time, very frankly replied, 'that executions were the best harvests that he and his associates had; for when the eyes of the spectators are fixed above, their pockets are unprotected below'." "One man," says Mr. E. G. Wakefield, "of great mental powers and superior education, who was acquitted of a charge of forgery, assured me that the first idea of committing a forgery occurred to him at the moment when he was accidentally witnessing the execution of Fauntleroy⁷." Mr. O'Sullivan pertinently inquires, "if the fear of death be so powerful a restraint upon the commission of crime, how happens it that the multiplication of executions has always been found to be

⁷ O'Sullivan's Report, p. 62.

⁸ Ibid.

a multiplication of the crimes for which it is inflicted⁹ ?”—a fact which is proved by a host of instances. In a story called the “ Lesson of Life,” written by Douglas Jerrold, there is a conversation between a monk and a hangman of Paris, in which the following passage occurs : “ Ho ! hold you there, father—*example* ! ’Tis a brave example to throttle a man in the public streets : why, I know the faces of my audience as well as Dominique did. I can show you a hundred who never fail at the gallows’ foot, to come and gather good example. Do you think, most holy father, that the mob of Paris come to a hanging as to a sermon—to amend their lives at a gibbet ? No : many come as they would take an extra dram ! it gives their blood a fillip, stirs them for an hour or two ; many to see a fellow-man act a scene which they must one day undergo ; many as to puppets and ballad-singers at the Pont-Neuf ; but for *example*, why, father, as I am an honest executioner, I have in my day done my office upon twenty, all of whom were constant visitors of years’ standing at my morning levees.” The principle advanced in this extract is demonstrated by scores of instances which have occurred in England and America, and which prove beyond a doubt that the boasted restraints of sanguinary punishments are fallacious, and that the sight of such executions only hardens those who should always be under good influences.

⁹ O’Sullivan’s Report, p. 59.

Did we doubt the fact that waste of life produces carelessness of it, the horrible scenes of the French revolution, in which a river of blood was shed, and the vile, the pure, the degraded, the talented, were indiscriminately swept into destruction, would establish it beyond controversy. There is a remarkable instance, however, which is thrillingly interesting, as well as illustrative of my theme.

For centuries there existed in India a number of communities of robbers and murderers, named Thugs. They journeyed in bands over the country in all directions, robbing and murdering native travellers (for they never molested Englishmen, from fear of detection). Their mode of executing their victims was, almost universally, by strangling. They never spared a victim, on the principle that "dead men tell no tales," except it might be a child, saved to be brought up in their murderous occupation. At various times tens of thousands of persons were destroyed by the Thugs, who considered it as their occupation. In the sessions of 1836, held at Jubulpoor, two hundred and forty-one prisoners were convicted of the murder of four hundred and seventy-four individuals, nearly all of whose corpses were found. And to this case multitudes might be added, swelling the instances of murder to an enormous number. The most singular fact in regard to this people is, that they made it a religious duty to murder. They worshipped a goddess, named Bhowanee, to whom they prayed, and besought for success in

their excursions. And if a Thug should commit a murder without a favourable omen, such as a "lizard chirping, or a crow making a noise on a living tree, on the left side," they believe that he never will be blessed more. But when the omens and rules laid down by their goddess are observed, they deem it their duty to murder, and to feel no sympathy for their victims. They consider that travellers, when the omens are favourable, are thrown in their way by the deity, to be killed. Murder, then, is their occupation; their children are taught it; and when a son goes out on an expedition for the first time, it is prefaced by religious ceremonies, invoking success on his attempt. This horrible organization was principally unveiled by the officers under Lord William Bentinck, Governor-General of India, who, with his successors to the present time, have almost destroyed the Thugs¹. The fact demonstrated in this case is this,—by constantly dealing with murder, individuals become reckless of life, and of the sufferings of others; for the Thugs could murder fifty or a hundred persons with no more emotion than when engaged in an ordinary transaction.

It consequently follows, from the position which is sustained by the instances we have adduced, that the more a nation is engaged in war, the more its people will lose sight of the practice of kindness, and

¹ For a full account of this singular people, see the *Foreign Quarterly Review* for April, 1838, and the *History of the Thugs*, by Captain W. H. Sleeman, 2 vols.

become sanguinary in their tastes. If nations would consider this fact thoroughly, in connexion with the simple truth, that most wars grow out of trivial circumstances, and then endeavour to settle difficulties amicably, it appears to me, that the eagle of war would have to fold his wings in slumber. Think of it as we may, yet it is truth, that most wars have no better reason for their origin than the boys, spoken of in one of the Lay Sermons of the Ettrick Shepherd, had for their quarrel. The boys of two different schools met on the ice. One boy said, "What are ye glowrin' at, Billy?" The answer was, "What's that to you! I'll look where I have a mind, an' hinder me if you daur." A blow followed—then the battle became general. A boy of one party was asked what the other boys had done, that they should fight them so. "Oh, nothing at a', man; we just want to gi'e them a good thrashing." After fighting till they were tired, one of the leaders, streaming with blood, and his clothes in tatters, said to the opposite party, "Weel, I'll tell you what we'll do wi' ye: if ye'll let us alone, we'll let you alone." So the war ended, and they went to play. Do not children of a larger growth engage in deadly war, often with no better cause than that which the boy assigned, and with about the same results?

The ways in which society or a nation can practise the law of kindness are full as many as those in which they can be unkind. And oh! how much more glorious, and how fraught with choice blessings to the

poor, the ignorant, and the sinful ! A nation practises the law of kindness when it uses every means to settle difficulties with other nations amicably, when it has no craving to seize the territory of another by military conquest ; but, in all its transactions with the world, pursues a course of conciliation, integrity, and high-mindedness ; and, especially when, with noble effort, it induces two nations, on the eve of war, to arrange the subject of contention without bloodshed. A nation practises the law of kindness when it gives orders to its generals and admirals not to molest, during war, any expeditions of utility pursued by the enemy—kindness which was exhibited by France, in reference to Captain Cook, when directions were given to the captains of their ships to treat Cook as “ the commander of a neutral or allied power,” should they meet him while the then existing war continued. The directions were issued in March, 1799. By this act of kindness France gained more true credit than though it had conquered a thousand ships. The same kindness was manifested by the great and good Franklin, when, as the plenipotentiary of the United States in Paris, during the Revolution, he earnestly recommended the officers of the American army to spare the ships of “ that most celebrated discoverer, Captain Cook.”

A nation practises the law of kindness when it gives attention to the comfort of prisoners taken in war instead of confining them with the utmost rigour

in unhealthy buildings, on short allowances of food, and with the most cruel treatment, as has been too universally the case heretofore. But whenever prisoners of war have been met with kindness, its results have been decidedly excellent. During our last war, who does not know, that in two or three instances, the crews of captured British frigates returned their warmest thanks to the captors for the very kind treatment which they had received? Thus proving that a single shadow of the law, "Love your enemies," even though in the circumstances of war, has its appropriate and legitimate effect in drawing out the admiration of the heart. Who does not know that the character of the lamented Lawrence, of the ill-fated Chesapeake, excited the warmest respect from his foes, who, even in the time of contest, mourned his death? And who does not know that General Brock was, on account of his goodness of character, remembered with regret, when killed in battle, not only by the Canadians, but also by the Americans? Thus showing, that kindness will produce corresponding feeling in the souls of national foes.

A community practises the law of kindness when it avoids all sanguinary laws; when its laws are based on a philanthropy which seeks not only to protect society and deter others from crime, but also aims to reform the offender, and restore him to sound moral health². Because a man is a criminal it does

² Lord Coke, in his epilogue to his Third Institute, which treats of the crown law, after observing, that frequent punish-

not argue that he is incapable of becoming better, or that he is devoid of feeling. A judge in central New York, whose head is whitened with the coming frosts of age, and who has long sat on the bench of justice, said to me, "In the whole course of my experience as a judge, I have never yet had a criminal before me for sentence, but whose feelings I could touch, and whose heart I could subdue, by referring to the mother who watched over and sustained him, or by kindly and affectionately describing to him the evil which he had brought upon himself." A community practises the law of kindness when it places men

ment does not prevent crime, says :—"What a lamentable case it is that so many Christian men and women should be strangled on that cursed tree, the gallows, insomuch as if in a large field a man might see together all the Christians that but in one year, throughout England, come to that untimely and ignominious end, if there were any spark of grace or charity in him it would make his heart to bleed for pity and compassion." His lordship then proceeds to show that the method of preventing crime is—1. By training up youth in the principles of religion and habits of industry. 2. In the execution of good law. 3. In the granting pardon very rarely, and upon good reasons. He then concludes, "that the consideration of this prevention were worthy of the wisdom of parliament; and in the mean time, expert and wise men to make preparation for *ut benedicat eis Dominus*. Blessed shall he be that layeth the first stone of the building; more blessed that proceeds in it; most of all, that finisheth it, to the glory of God and the honour of our king and nation."—Penny Magazine, vol. viii. p. 283.

over its prisons, who are qualified for their duty by a thorough acquaintance with human nature, by the most extensive and earnest Christian benevolence, joined with prudent firmness, and by a deep conviction that criminals are morally sick, and are deprived of their liberty only that moral medicine may be applied to them to restore them to the health of virtue.

A nation practises the law of kindness when its energies are directed to the advancement of education in reference to each and every one of its members. Especially when its attention is directed to the education of the poor children, who may now be found in every community, growing up in ignorance, theft, and crime of all kinds, to fill jails and prisons, and at last to form a debased rabble, subject to the nod of any demagogue who may use them to destroy the government. The kindness consists in preparing them by knowledge to become good citizens and defenders of the constitution, as well as lovers of religion and virtue. A nation or community practises the law of kindness when it stretches the broad hand of its protection over the poor as well as the rich, and seeks to raise the condition of the lowly and degraded, when it aims to remove poverty and distress, by encouraging industry, by compelling the idle to be active, by removing the causes of crime, and by holding out encouragement to the weak and the feeble. In these and in many other ways, a

nation or a community may practise the law of kindness. And I have no hesitation in saying, that a nation or community practising it will become the abode of truth, virtue, peace, justice, temperance, and love towards God and man.

CHAPTER X.

KINDNESS AND PERSECUTION.

Hence jarring sectaries may learn
Their real interests to discern ;
That brother should not war with brother,
And worry and devour each other. COWPER.

PERHAPS there is no one subject pertaining to the welfare of men in which the practice of kindness is more needed, or is more efficacious, than in the method of advancing or establishing what, in different ages of Christendom, has been named Religion. And it may well be added, that in no one department of life has it been more flagrantly neglected, or its opposite, cruelty, been more thoroughly manifested, in all its horrible features. For no sooner did professed Christians exclude the Pagans from the government of the Roman empire, than they began to persecute each other with all the painful forms in which bigotry can develop itself. And from that time to the pre-

sent, as sect after sect has obtained the ascendancy over other sects, persecution, in some one of its numerous phases, has been put into requisition, to establish a uniformity of religious faith. Seldom, indeed, are the instances in which truth has been scattered, and left to win its own triumphs over error in minds untrammelled by the fear of political power. In most cases, the spirit of Mahommed's watchword to his conquered subjects, "the Koran or the sabre," has been adopted by dominant sects of professed followers of Christ, in order to compel other and weaker sects to bow to their will, and receive their creed as the word of God. It is too true, that the records of ecclesiastical history speak in acts of blood, instead of rejoicing in the blessings of a Christian toleration, whose foundation is the Divine truth, that "*love worketh no ill to his neighbour.*"

Let any person take up the history of the sons and daughters of Israel, from the time when the Emperor Constantine reared a politico-Christian banner, very nearly to our own days, and what is its voice? For their stern and dogmatic adhesion to the faith of their fathers, professed Christians have made them write their history in their own blood, and suffer forms of cruelty, especially in Germany, by the first horde of crusaders under the command of Peter the Hermit and Walter the Pennyless; and half a century after, in the same country, under the instigation of the preaching of the monk Rodolph, who advocated

the necessity of "wreaking vengeance on all the enemies of God;" and in the fifteenth century, under the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, in Spain¹, forms of cruelty which make humanity shrink with affright, and which none but hearts hardened with the iron of revenge could inflict. The multitudes of *heretics*, or, in other words, of those who differed in faith from the reigning sect of the times, who perished at the Auto da Fes, on the racks, and in the dungeons of the unholy inquisition; the murder of sixty thousand Protestant Huguenots, the slaughter of whom commenced on the 24th of August, 1572, under the reign of Charles the Ninth, of France, and with circumstances of horror²; the persecution of the Puritans in England; the whipping of Baptists; the hanging of Quakers, and the destruction of reputed witches³ by the pilgrim fathers of New Eng-

¹ Milman's History of the Jews.

² Goodrich's Ecclesiastical History, p. 291.

³ Red Jacket, the famous chief of the Seneca Indians, once made a most sarcastic allusion to the witchcraft of New England, which I cannot forbear giving, though it has no reference to the theme of this work. In 1821 a member of his tribe died. The cause of his death was not understood; which, with some other circumstances, led them to believe that he was bewitched. The woman who attended him was denounced as the witch, and, according to the laws of her tribe, was condemned to death; which sentence was executed by a chief named Tom-Jemmy. Tom-Jemmy was tried by the whites for murder, but was acquitted. Red Jacket was one of the

land ; the oppression of the Catholic sons of Ireland, under the tithe system ; the spirit of rancour and hatred which so many of the American sects exhibit towards each other, are so many tokens of the dreadful results arising from the existence of the law of revenge or cruelty in the Christian Church, and its fatal exercise in endeavouring to produce uniformity of faith. Had all the followers of the Messiah, from the days of Constantine to the present moment, practised the golden rule, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them," under the influence of the great Christian law, "Overcome evil with good," the history of the

witnesses. While on the stand, the Seneca witch doctrine was ridiculed by some of the Americans. Red Jacket replied in the following strain :—

"What ! do you denounce us as fools and bigots because we still continue to believe that which you yourselves sedulously inculcated two centuries ago ! Your divines have thundered this doctrine from the pulpit, your judges have pronounced it from the bench, your courts of justice have sanctioned it with the formalities of the law, and you would now punish our unfortunate brother for adherence to the superstitions of his fathers ! Go to Salem ! Look at the records of your government, and you will find hundreds executed for the very crime which has called forth the sentence of condemnation upon this woman, and drawn down the arm of vengeance upon her. What have our brothers done more than the rulers of your people have done ! and what crime has this man committed by executing, in a summary way, the laws of his country, and the injunctions of his God !" —Drake's Book of the Indians, book v. pp. 103, 104.

Christian Church would have been a history of virtue and kindness, instead of being stained with blood and revenge.

No axiom can be more evident, than that every form of persecution should be excluded from the cause of Christianity ; even if for no other reason, yet for the great fact, that *persecution checks and destroys freedom of mind*, to the free exercise of which we are indebted, not only for advance in Christian truth, but also for the developments of every other department of knowledge. It is the free exercise of mind which has made astronomy a science ; has explored the surface of the earth, both in geography and geology ; has opened the mine, and brought gold, silver, iron, and coal into effective use ; has applied steam to the ship and the car, and fashioned the useful machinery every where in operation ; has developed the wonders of chemistry, the intricacy of physiology, and the beauties and powers of literature. In fact, it is to the free exercise of mind, that the white man has a dwelling so much superior to the hut of a Hottentot ; is so far advanced in knowledge beyond the savage ; and, instead of bowing to a senseless idol, like the blinded pagans, kneels with intelligent worship before the Spirit of the Universe. Now, if God intended that these results should be brought about only by the free and generous exercise of mind, did He not also intend that the mind should be free in obtaining Christian truth ? When God said, " Come now, let us reason

together,"—when the Messiah said, "Why, of yourselves, judge ye not what is right?"—when St. Paul said, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good,"—we discover that man is desired to exert his intellectual faculties, in order to define Christian truth.

Oh, how many men, in days that are now past, have toiled long and faithfully to secure to themselves the privilege of freely subjecting Christianity to the voice of reason, and at last have sealed their labours with martyrdom! And yet, notwithstanding their sufferings and sorrows, there is no scene in nature more sublime than the efforts of mind to acquire perfect freedom in religious matters. We may behold the ocean heaving in its fearful grandeur, we may look upon the evening sky glowing with its countless hosts of suns and worlds, we may gaze at the raging waters which thunder down Niagara's front, in the deep bass of nature's awful voice,—but yet, to see individuals patiently enduring tribulation, and, at last, courageously meeting death, rather than give up the freedom of their minds to a wicked and fanatical superstition, is more noble than all these. It is the struggle of right against wrong, of good against evil, of Christ in the soul against Satan in the passions, of mind against spiritual wickedness, of freedom of thought against slavery of the intellect. And when the victory is won, and man stands forth, mildly but independently, and with generous charity for others to avow his faith without any fear of

his fellows, it is a more ennobling sight than all pageantries and shows.

But it needs no considerations to prove that cruelty, revenge, or persecution, are never of right to be used by the professed Christian in attempting to become ruler over the consciences of others. It never succeeded in making a genuine believer ; and it never can make one. It may make slaves ; it may chain minds, and compel them, through fear, to give assent to the faith presented them ; but an understanding belief cometh not from persecution ; it arises from perfect freedom in the examination of Christianity. On the subject of toleration, the following tale, said to be from the pen of Dr. Franklin, is full of the noblest instruction. “ And it came to pass after these things, that Abraham sat at the door of his tent, about the going down of the sun. And behold, a man bent with age, coming from the way of the wilderness, leaning on a staff. And Abraham arose, met him, and said unto him ; ‘ Turn in, I pray thee, and wash thy feet, and tarry all night, and thou shalt arise early in the morning, and go on thy way.’ And the man said : ‘ Nay, for I will abide under the tree.’ But Abraham pressed him greatly : so he turned, and they went into the tent. And Abraham baked unleavened bread, and they did eat. And when Abraham saw that the man blessed not God, he said unto him : ‘ Wherefore dost thou not worship the most high God, Creator of heaven and earth ?’ And the man answered and said, ‘ I worship the God of

my fathers in the way which they have appointed.' And Abraham's wrath was kindled against the man, and he arose and fell upon him, and drove him forth with blows into the wilderness. And God called unto Abraham, saying : ' Abraham, where is the stranger ?' And Abraham answered and said : ' Lord, he would not worship thee, neither would he call upon thy name ; therefore have I driven him out before my face into the wilderness.' And God said, ' Have I borne with him these hundred and ninety years, and nourished him, and clothed him, notwithstanding his rebellion against me : and couldst not thou, who art thyself a sinner, bear with him one night ?' And Abraham said : ' Let not the anger of my Lord wax hot against his servant ; lo ! I have sinned ; I pray thee, forgive me.' And Abraham arose, and went forth into the wilderness, and sought diligently for the man, and found him, and returned with him to the tent ; and when he had treated him kindly, he sent him away on the morrow with gifts."

The thought thus expressed by the venerable philosopher in the style of Scripture composition, is as worthy of him as it manifests the true spirit of Christian toleration. It is the great fact which the world so slowly learns, that one individual possesses no right to persecute another individual because he differs from him in faith, for they both have the equal privilege of cherishing their respective opinions. If error is abroad, and undoubtedly there is much of it, the most certain mode of paving the way for its

destruction is, for the sects to avoid abusing and misrepresenting each other, and to exhibit the most enlarged kindness to all followers of Christ; of whatever sectarian name they may be. In this manner the harshness and inveteracy of the sects would cease, and their members, consequently, would gradually come into that Christian and intellectual frame of mind, which would prepare them for vigorously following out the sublime and important question, **WHAT IS TRUTH?** This tolerating kindness is the more necessary, from the fact, that as community is now situated, with a vast many influences all operating to make people differ in opinion, it is impossible to bring them to a unity of faith at present. How wicked, then, to force people of one sect to adopt the creed of another, by slandering them and their opinions; by endeavouring to bring popularity and fashion to bear against them; and by persecuting them in every possible manner which the age will permit! The self-reproach of Charles the Fifth, Emperor of Germany, is full of instruction in reference to this point. After abdicating his throne and retiring to a monastery, he passed away his time with mechanical arts, particularly that of watch-making. One day he broke out with the exclamation, "What an egregious fool must I have been to have squandered so much blood and treasure, in an absurd attempt to make all men think alike, when I cannot even make a few watches keep time together⁴!"

⁴ Penny Magazine, vol. i. p. 40.

May not all those in modern times, who attempt to enforce uniformity of faith, very properly apply this rebuke to themselves?

To pursue the broadest highway of kindness in reference to the multitudes of widely different sectarians, does not presuppose the least backwardness in proclaiming what each sect has embraced as the truth. Each denomination possesses the clearest right to advance, discuss, and, if possible, prove its peculiar opinions, and no other denomination has any divine or legitimate human authority to deprive it of this inestimable privilege. But that denomination wanders very far from the Christian spirit, as well as from its own interest, if it speaks its faith in thunder, and breathes maledictions upon all who do not bow to it without question. It is the injunction of Paul, to "*speaking the truth in love.*" Let it be invested with affection; let it breathe from the heart, with heaven-born charity for those who deem it error; let it come with the unhesitating acknowledgment, that all persons possess the right to avow, defend, and enjoy whatever they may have imbibed as truth; let all the kind offices of society be cheerfully discharged without any regard to peculiarity of faith; let the spirit exist between the sects, which the Messiah, in the following touchingly simple narration, described as existing between a Samaritan and a Jew; and it will not only destroy persecution, but it will give to people such desires, that instead of fighting for sectarianism, they will press earnestly on



in the Divine work of obtaining Christianity as it fell from the lips of Christ and his apostles. "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain Priest that way ; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was ; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him ; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves ? And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise⁵." That such Christian charity will break down sectarian harshness and blind persecution, is as evident as that the spring sun will melt ice and frost from the bud, and expand it into the loveliness of a flower. As direct proof of this fact, some instances will be adduced.

⁵ Luke x. 30—37.

On a certain occasion the Messiah was performing a journey to Jerusalem. While on his way, He sent messengers before Him to prepare places of reception for Him. Among others, they went to a village of the Samaritans. But when the Messiah came, the Samaritans refused to receive Him, "because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem." On account of their rival religions, there existed the most bitter prejudice between the Jews and the Samaritans; which explains the fact of the Samaritans not receiving the Saviour. The disciples were filled with indignation because of the decided opposition manifested against Christ. "And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, 'Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?'" Here was the genuine spirit of revenge. Because the Samaritans manifested bigotry towards the Messiah, they would sweep them from the face of the earth. But how acted Jesus? On the broadest scale of kindness. "He turned, and rebuked them, and said, *Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of; for the Son of Man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.* And they went to another village⁶." He not only disapproved the spirit of his disciples—He not only left the Samaritans unmolested, but He quietly sought another place of repose. Had He been like many who have pro-

⁶ Luke ix 51--56.

fessed his name since his day, He would have desolated that offending village with fire and blood; but as his was the duty to divinely "love his enemies," He chose peace rather than war, kindness rather than harshness. And there can be no doubt but that the kindness of the Saviour opened the path for the apostles afterwards to preach "*the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritans*," to the conversion of crowds of their inhabitants.

The beautiful results of kindness and toleration in reference to difference of religious faith, are very admirably manifested in the case of John Frederic Oberlin, whose character has already been described. He knew no bigotry. His Christian character did not dream of using an individual harshly and unkindly, on the simple ground of difference of opinion. He looked upon all around him as his brethren. "His tolerance," says a writer, for some time a resident in his district, "was almost unbounded. He administered the sacrament to Catholics, Lutherans, and Calvinists at the same time; and because they would not eat the same bread, he had on the plate bread of different kinds, wafer, leavened, and unleavened. In every thing the same spirit appeared; and it extended not only to his Catholic but also to his Jewish neighbours, and made him many friends among them all⁷." This was genuine Christian

⁷ Acts viii. 25.

⁸ Universalist Expositor, vol. iii. p. 127.

kindness; it was a splendid illustration of the Divine law, "Overcome evil with good." And what was the result? Most noble! Different sects lived in the utmost peace and harmony where the good Oberlin possessed an influence, bigotry was disarmed of its sting, and sectarian bitterness gave place to Christian charity. And when the funeral of Oberlin was attended, the effect of his truly sublime conduct was more than ever brought to light. To use the language of the editor of the *Expositor*⁹, "On the day of interment a vast concourse assembled, consisting indiscriminately of Catholics and Protestants, and the funeral procession reached two miles. Throughout the immense multitude one general expression of grief prevailed. Sectarian feelings can hardly be said to have been suspended on the mournful occasion; they had long before been eradicated. Even the Roman Catholic women surrounded the burial-place, all dressed in mourning, and kneeling in silent prayer; and several Roman Catholic priests, habited in their canonicals, took their seats among the members of the Consistory, and evidently participated in the general affliction." This most beautiful exhibition of Christian toleration breathes proof of all that has been advanced on the subject, and demonstrates that wherever it is practised contention and ill-will must cease, and kindness and affection must generally prevail.

⁹ *Universalist Expositor*, vol. iii. p. 128.

A very admirable illustration of the power of kindness to subdue opposition, when manifested by a member of one sect towards the members of another sect, is given in Bancroft's History of the United States. It manifests itself in the conduct of John Archdale, who was chosen governor of South Carolina, by the proprietaries of that colony, in 1695. "With the Spaniards at St. Augustine friendly relations sprung up; a Quaker could respect the faith of a Papist. Four Indians, converts of the Spanish priests, captives to the Yamasees, and exposed to sale as slaves, were ransomed by Archdale, and sent to the governor of St. Augustine. 'I shall manifest reciprocal kindness,' was his reply, 'and shall always observe a good correspondence with you;' and when an English vessel was wrecked in Florida, the Spaniards retaliated the benevolence of Archdale¹."

The instance now to be introduced, is one of the most extraordinary character, pouring a flood of light upon the facts we are considering; it is extracted from a discourse preached by the Rev. Claudius Buchanan, in Bristol, February 26, 1809².

"Two Mahometans of Arabia, persons of consideration in their own country, have been lately converted to the Christian faith. One of them has already suffered martyrdom, and the other is now

¹ Vol. iii. p. 17.

² Buchanan's Researches in Asia.

engaged in translating the Scriptures, and in concerting plans for the conversion of his countrymen. The name of the martyr was Abdallah ; and the name of the other, who is now translating the Scriptures, is Sabat ; or, as he is called since his Christian baptism, Nathaniel Sabat. Sabat resided in my house some time before I left India, and I had from his own mouth the chief part of the account which I shall now give to you. Some particulars I had from others. His conversion took place after the martyrdom of Abdallah, ' to whose death he was consenting ;' and he related the circumstances to me with many tears.

" Abdallah and Sabat were intimate friends, and, being young men of family in Arabia, they agreed to travel together, and to visit foreign countries. They were both zealous Mahometans. Sabat is son of Ibrahim Sabat, a noble family of the line of Beni-Sabat, who trace their pedigree to Mahomet. The two friends left Arabia, after paying their adorations at the tomb of their prophet at Mecca, and travelled through Persia, and thence to Cabul. Abdallah was appointed to an office of state, under Zemaun Shah, King of Cabul ; and Sabat left him there, and proceeded on a tour through Tartary.

" While Abdallah remained at Cabul, he was converted to the Christian faith by the perusal of a Bible (as is supposed) belonging to a Christian from Armenia, then residing at Cabul. In the Mahometan states, it is death for a man of rank to become a

Christian. Abdallah endeavoured for a time to conceal his conversion, but finding it no longer possible, he determined to flee to some of the Christian churches near the Caspian Sea. He accordingly left Cabul in disguise, and had gained the great city of Bokhara, in Tartary, when he was met in the streets of that city by his friend Sabat, who immediately recognized him. Sabat had heard of his conversion and flight, and was filled with indignation at his conduct. Abdallah knew his danger, and threw himself at the feet of Sabat. He confessed that he was a Christian, and implored him, by the sacred tie of their former friendship, to let him escape with his life. 'But, sir,' said Sabat, when relating the story himself, '*I had no pity*. I caused my servants to seize him, and I delivered him up to Morad Shah, King of Bokhara. He was sentenced to die, and a herald went throughout the city of Bokhara, announcing the time of his execution. An immense multitude attended, and the chief men of the city. I also went, and stood near to Abdallah. He was offered his life if he would abjure Christ, the executioner standing by him with his sword in his hand. 'No,' said he (as if the proposition were impossible to be complied with), 'I cannot abjure Christ.' Then one of his hands was cut off at the wrist. He stood firm, his arm hanging by his side, with but little motion. A physician, by desire of the king, offered to heal the wound, if he would recant. He made no answer, but looked up sted-

fastly towards heaven, like Stephen the first martyr, his eyes streaming with tears. He did not look with anger toward *me*. He looked at me, but it was benignly, and with the countenance of forgiveness. His other hand was then cut off. But, sir, said Sabat, in his imperfect English, 'He never *changed*, he never *changed*.' And when he bowed his head to receive the blow of death, all Bokhara seemed to say, 'What new thing is this?'

"Sabat had indulged the hope that Abdallah would have recanted when he was offered his life; but when he saw that his friend was dead, he resigned himself to grief and remorse. He travelled from place to place, seeking rest and finding none. At last he thought he would visit India. He accordingly came to Madras about five years ago. Soon after his arrival he was appointed by the English government a Mufti, or expounder of Mahometan law; his great learning and respectable station in his own country, rendering him eminently qualified for that office. And now the period of his own conversion drew near. While he was at Visagapatam, in the Northern Circars, exercising his professional duties, Providence brought in his way a New Testament in Arabic. He read it with deep thought, the Koran lying before him. He compared them together, and at length the truth of the word of God fell on his mind, as he expressed it, like a flood of light. Soon afterwards he proceeded to Madras, a journey of three hundred miles, to seek Christian baptism;

and having made a public confession of his faith, he was baptized by the Rev. Dr. Kerr, in the English church at that place, by the name of Nathaniel, in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

“ Being now desirous to devote his future life to the glory of God, he resigned his secular employ, and came by invitation to Bengal, where he is now engaged in translating the Scriptures into the Persian language. This work has not hitherto been executed, for want of a translator of sufficient ability. The Persian is an important language in the East, being the general language of Western Asia, particularly among the higher classes, and is understood from Calcutta to Damascus. But the great work which occupies the attention of this noble Arabian, is the promulgation of the Gospel among his own countrymen; and from the present fluctuations of religious opinion in Arabia, he is sanguine in his hopes of success. His first work is entitled (*Neama Besharatin lil Arabi*), ‘*Happy News for Arabia*,’ written in the Nabuttee, or common dialect of the country. It contains an eloquent and argumentative elucidation of the truth of the Gospel, with copious authorities admitted by the Mahometans themselves, and particularly by the Wahabians. And prefixed to it is an account of the conversion of the author, and an appeal to the members of his well-known family in Arabia for the truth of the facts.

“ The following circumstance in the history of Sabat ought not to have been omitted. When his

family in Arabia had heard that he had followed the example of Abdallah, and become a Christian, they despatched his brother to India, (a voyage of two months,) to assassinate him. While Sabat was sitting in his house at Visagapatam, his brother presented himself, in the disguise of a Faqueer or beggar, having a dagger concealed under his mantle. He rushed on Sabat, and wounded him. But Sabat seized his arm, and his servants came to his assistance. He then recognized his brother. The assassin would have become the victim of public justice, but Sabat interceded for his brother, and sent him home in peace, with letters and presents to his mother's house in Arabia."

Instances like those already presented might be added to the number given; but enough has been collected to establish the object of this chapter. It is beyond question true, that an individual or a sect who wishes to disseminate religious views, will effect that desire most rapidly by pursuing, through good and evil report, through opposition and persecution, a uniform course of kindness and charity. Even error can be more thoroughly scattered when conjoined with kindness, than truth can when conjoined with opposition and persecution. And to this I will add, what appears to me an unquestionable proposition—that those individuals or sects who are harsh and uncharitable in advancing their peculiar views; who strive to enforce those views upon others in an unkind and violent mode, are not only unwise, but

are positive enemies to the Saviour; since his cause is never so endangered as when his professed followers become persecutors. The true guide and light for professed Christians, when propagating what they consider religious truth, are contained in the expressive direction of the apostle Paul, "SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE."

A memorable instance of the power of kindness occurred during those sanguinary wars between the Catholics and the Huguenots, which devastated France towards the close of the sixteenth century. The annals of those times are so indelibly stained with blood, that an incident like the following assumes a higher degree of interest, and shines out with a brighter lustre from amidst the deeds of crime and carnage with which that period was unhappily too prolific. While the massacres were raging in the provinces (A. D. 1572), James Hennuyer, Bishop of Lizieux, in common with many other provincial magistrates, received a notification from the king's lieutenant that he had orders to slaughter all the Huguenots of Lizieux. For the honour of humanity, the worthy bishop, who for twelve years previously had exercised a truly pastoral superintendence over his people, enlightening them by his learning, and stimulating them to the practice of Christian piety by a zealous exemplification of it in his own character, steadily opposed the perpetration of the massacre. "No, no, sir," was the protest of the prelate; "I oppose, and ever will oppose, the execution of an order like this. I am pastor of the church of Lizieux, and of those people whom you affirm that you are commanded to slay. Wanderers though they be from that fold which has been committed to me by the Chief Shepherd, yet I do not despair of their eventual return, nor can I discover in the Gospel any permission to the shepherd to suffer the blood of his sheep to be shed; on the con-


trary, he is bound to shed his blood and to lay down his life for them. Therefore return with the order, which shall never be executed while I have breath." "But," said the lieutenant, "for my exculpation you must give me your written refusal to permit me acting in obedience to the king's commands." The bishop willingly complied, assumed the whole responsibility of the transaction, and no further orders arrived from court. What was the result? All opposition was subdued, the majority of the Protestants of Lizieux conformed to the Catholic Church, and kindness overcame those antagonists which persecution would only have rendered more inveterately and permanently hostile. (J. W.)

CHAPTER XI.

KINDNESS AND PUNISHMENT.

" Her weeds to robes of glory turn,
Her looks with kindling radiance burn,
And from her lips these accents steal,—
God smites to bless, He wounds to heal."

THERE is a point, however, concerning the law of kindness, where some perplexity arises, and much doubt exists. Many people associate with the idea of a uniform practice of kindness the absence of pain, the putting aside all restraints upon evil, and the sufferance of offenders, without attempting to check them otherwise than by a mild word. This is a mistake. The law of kindness has no affinity to lawlessness. It indeed pre-supposes the absence of all *cruelty*—but it does not pre-suppose the absence of proper punishment for sin, or the necessary check upon the transgressor. Kindness often dictates the application of pain, as frequent cases of the amputation of limbs to save the lives of sufferers fully prove. The parent who neglects to restrain and correct his children, is as *unkind* as the parent whose chastisements become cruelties from excessive severity. The



state or kingdom which is weak in the administration of just and proper laws, is as unkind as the state or kingdom which possesses cruel and sanguinary laws, and is revengefully bloody in their execution. Therefore, while kindness deprecates all cruelty, and is totally opposed to all pain resulting from a revengeful spirit and having no good object in view, it, at the same time, contends for all chastisement which is calculated to produce good as its ultimate effect. For when an individual is diseased with sin, kindness advocates the use of the probe and lancet of pain, in order to produce sound moral health in him. This view accords with Christianity and true philosophy.

In the Bible, punishment is represented as flowing from the purest kindness, and as aiming to produce reconciliation and obedience in him or them who are exercised by it. For while, in the voice of Divine justice, it denounces chastisement upon all sinners, according to their criminality, it also affirms that the merciful wisdom and loving-kindness of Him who is governor in all the earth are manifested in that chastisement, by so arranging it that it shall ultimate in the reformation of its subjects. And as an illustration of its nature, the Saviour spoke of a wandering prodigal, who strayed from the house of his father, fell into sin, was punished, and was so subdued by it, that he returned home a repentant son. The following two passages are distinct in setting forth the character of punishment which the kindness of God

administers :—" If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments ; if they break my statutes and keep not my commandments ; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail ¹." " Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous ; nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby ²." The teaching of these passages is too obvious to be mistaken. Formed in the faultless principles of infinite justice and love, it seeks to render substantial kindness to those who suffer it, by purging them of the evils of sin. And that this punishment, conjoined with heavenly truth, in the hands of the Saviour, will succeed in reforming all sinners according to the times of Divine appointment, is demonstrated by the Scriptures :—" For it pleased the Father that in him (Christ) should all fulness dwell ; and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself ; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven ³." When this sublime and ever-desirable work shall be accomplished, then the spirit-exciting declaration of John shall be fulfilled : " And every creature which is in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard

¹ Psalm lxxxix. 30—33.

² Hebrews xii. 11.

³ Col. i. 19, 20. See also 1 Cor. xv. 24—28.

I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever ⁴."

Taking these views as the basis of kindness when connected with punishment, we discover the philosophy of Divine justice and benevolence to be the prevention of sin and the reformation of the offender. And no reflecting mind can fail of perceiving that this philosophy is rapidly manifesting itself in the government of nations, of schools, of families, and of criminals. President Wayland remarked, in an address to the Prison Discipline Society, that "it is in vain to punish men, unless you reform them." The world is rising up to this noble fact. Though a popular author has said, "To reform the criminal, to cure him of the moral disease which led him into crime, to impart appropriate instruction to his mind, and to prepare the way for his restoration to society as a renovated character, are circumstances which seem to have been entirely overlooked in the arrangements connected with our criminal legislation⁵," yet it is being more and more discovered, that not only do sanguinary revengeful punishments fail of checking crime, but that mild and merciful laws, aiming to correct and reform offenders, are more salutary in their influence, and more productive of good in their results. And it is a pleasing fact, that multitudes of parents and teachers, in governing

⁴ Rev. v. 13.

⁵ Dick's Mental Illumination, p. 335.

their children and scholars, now see and are practising the truth, that it is far better to administer the punishment which kindness dictates, than to administer the punishment which revenge suggests. An author, already quoted, says, "The great object of all civil punishments ought to be, not only the prevention of crimes, but also the reformation of the criminal, in order that a conviction of the evil of his conduct may be impressed upon his mind, and that he may be restored to society as a renovated character. When punishments are inflicted with a degree of severity beyond what is necessary to accomplish these ends, the code which sanctions them becomes an engine of cruelty and injustice ⁶." Punishment, when cruel and revengeful, increases the very evil which it seeks to destroy. Hence, says the same writer, "This was strikingly exemplified in the reign of Henry VIII., remarkable for the abundance of its crimes, which certainly did not arise from the mildness of punishment. In that reign alone, says his historian, *seventy-two thousand executions* took place, for robberies alone, exclusive of the religious murders, which are known to have been numerous—amounting, on an average, to *six executions a day*, Sundays included, during the whole reign of that monarch ⁷." On the contrary, when punishments are mild and merciful, and aim to reform offenders, crimes have proportionably decreased, and the gene-

⁶ Dick's *Philosophy of Religion*, p. 157.

⁷ *Ibid.* p. 158.

ral peace and security of community advanced. The following instance demonstrates this position :—" In Tuscany, as we have seen, neither murder nor any other crime was punished with death for more than twenty years, during which time we have not only the official declaration of the sovereign that ' all crimes had diminished, and those of an atrocious nature had become extremely rare,' but the authority of the venerable Franklin for these conclusive facts—that in Tuscany, where murder was not punished with death, only five had been committed in twenty years ; while in Rome, where that punishment is inflicted with great pomp and parade, *sixty murders were committed in the short space of three months*, in the city and the vicinity. ' It is remarkable (he adds to this account) that the manners, principles, and religion of the inhabitants of Tuscany and those of Rome, are exactly the same. The abolition of death alone, as a punishment for murder, produced this difference in the moral character of the two nations.' From this it would appear that the murderers of Tuscany were invited by the severer punishments into the neighbouring territories of Rome, than that those of Rome were attracted into Tuscany by their abolition⁸."

The whole history of national, social, school, and

⁸ O'Sullivan's Report, p. 105—a work which cannot be too strongly recommended to the notice of those who wish well for society and all its members.

family government may be traced throughout, and its clearest voice is, that cruel and revengeful punishments have increased crime and insubordination ; while mild and merciful chastisements, tempered according to the criminality of offenders, and manifesting an attempt to produce moral health in them, have decreased crime and encouraged obedience and good order. Cruel punishments, aiming at no other end than the infliction of pain, kindness unequivocally condemns. But those punishments whose object is to reform sinners, repress crime, encourage virtue, preserve good order, and protect society, kindness unequivocally approves ; for kindness is an enemy to lawlessness, and a friend to all righteousness. These propositions are in perfect accordance with the instructions of the Saviour, who, while He taught his people to *love their enemies*, also declared * that he who was worthy of many stripes should receive them, and he who was deserving of few stripes, should receive few stripes.

Such, then, are our views of kindness, when considered in reference to punishment. And while it is as foreign from lawlessness as light is from darkness, how different would be the aspect and prospects of the world, if it was entirely governed by the law, "Overcome evil with good." What seas of blood would remain unshed—what unholy deeds of persecution and bigotry would remain in oblivion—what

* Luke xii. 47, 48.

a tide of revengeful feelings would have no existence—what numberless oppressions of the widow and the orphan would remain unpractised—and what cruel tyranny would remain without execution! How beautifully the moral world would bloom with the brightest flowers of mercy, and goodness, and affection! The halls of litigation would be emptied, the bench of the judge would be unvisited, and the staff of the officer would become useless. From the rivers to the ends of the earth the universal language of Christianity, the kindness of brotherhood, would be acknowledged and practised. The sword would become a ploughshare, and the spear a pruning-hook; nation would hold communion with nation, and the natives of one kingdom would visit those of any other kingdom with perfect assurance of safety. The Gospel would then practically become “good news of glad tidings to all people;” and on earth, “peace, good will towards men.” The whole earth would echo with songs of salvation; the isles would be glad; and the continents would rejoice, while the oceans and rivers would echo back the glorious theme, until all men, enlightened with truth and purified with virtue, subscribed to the great fact, **GOD IS THE UNIVERSAL FATHER OF ALL; MESSIAH IS THE UNIVERSAL SAVIOUR OF ALL; MAN IS THE BROTHER OF MAN,** and his rule of action towards his brethren should be, in all the fulness of holiness, “**OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD;**” until the all-pervading principle of goodness should pour the waters

of love upon every spark of discord and revenge
How well did the poet say,

“ I’ve thought, at gentle and ungentle hour,
Of many an act and giant shape of power ;
Of the old kings, with high enacting looks,
Sceptred and globed ; of eagles on their rocks,
With straining feet, and that fierce mouth and drear,
Answering the strain with downward drag austere ;
Of the rich-headed lion, whose huge frown,
All his great nature gathering seems to crown ;
Then of cathedral, with its priestly height,
Seen from below at superstitious night ;
Of ghastly castle, that eternally
Holds its blind visage out to the lone sea ;
And of all sunless subterranean deeps
The creature makes who listens while he sleeps ;
Avarice ; and then of those old earthly cones
That stride, they say, over heroic bones ;
And those stone-heaps Egyptian, whose small doors
Look like low dens under precipitous shores ;
And him, great Memnon, that long sitting by
In seeming idleness, with stony eye,
Sang at the morning’s touch, like poetry ;
And then of all the fierce and bitter fruit
Of the proud planting of a tyrannous foot,
Of bruised rights, and flourishing bad men,
And virtue wasting heavenwards from a den ;
Brute force, and fury, and the devilish drought
Of the foul cannon’s ever-gaping mouth ;
And the bride-widowing sword ; and the harsh bray
The sneering trumpet sends across the fray ;
And all which lights the people-thinning star
That selfishness invokes—the horsed war,
Panting along with many a bloody mane.

I've thought of all this pride, and all this pain,
And all the insolent plenitudes of power,
And I declare, by this most quiet hour,
Which holds in different tasks by the fire-light
Me and my friends here, this delightful night,
That power itself has not one-half the might
Of *Gentleness*. 'Tis want to all true wealth ;
The uneasy madman's force to the wise health ;
Blind downward beating, to the eyes that see ;
Noise to persuasion, doubt to certainty ;
The consciousness of strength in enemies,
Who must be strain'd upon or else they rise ;
The battle to the moon, who all the while,
High out of hearing, passes with her smile ;
The tempest, trampling in his scanty run,
To the whole globe that basks about the sun :
Or as all shrieks and clangs, with which a sphere,
Undone and fired, could rake the midnight ear,
Compared with that vast dumbness nature keeps
Throughout her starry deeps,
Most old, and mild, and awful, and unbroken,
Which tells a tale of peace beyond whate'er was spoken¹."

These thoughts are worthy of the sublime subject. They speak its grandeur, and vividly contrast its mild and constant energy with terrific force and violence. It is a subject of which nothing too sublime and grand can be uttered. For kindness not only deals with the finite ; it is also the essence of infinity itself. It burns in its purity in the human soul ; and it is the majestic influence which forms the vast truth that " GOD IS LOVE."

¹ Leigh Hunt.

CHAPTER XII.

THE BLESSINGS AND DUTY OF PRACTISING THE LAW OF KINDNESS.

Abou Ben Adhem (may his tribe increase !)
Awoke one night from a deep dream of peace,
And saw, within the moonlight in his room,
Making it rich, and like a lily in bloom,
An angel writing in a book of gold ;
Exceeding peace had made Ben Adhem bold,
And to the presence in the room he said,
'What writest thou ?' The vision raised its head,
And with a look made of all sweet accord,
Answer'd, 'The names of those who love the Lord.'
'And is mine one ?' said Abou. 'Nay, not so,'
Replied the angel. Abou spoke more low,
But cheerly still, and said, 'I pray thee, then,
Write me as one that loves his fellow-men.'

The angel wrote and vanish'd. The next night
It came again with a great wakening light,
And show'd the names whom love of God had bless'd,
And lo ! Ben Adhem's name led all the rest.

LEIGH HUNT.

IN whatever manifestation of its influence the exercise of kindness may be considered, it will always confer a rich blessing upon the individual who directs

it, and the individual upon whom it is brought to bear. Genuine kindness never carries blight and ruin with it, like the tornado; it always goes forth like the light and heat of the sun, bearing peace, joy, and sympathy to all whom it reaches. And when it returns to him who has exerted it, the rewards which earthly things can form are given him—or if he is not in a situation to require assistance from those who have felt the gentle dew of his affection, his soul is filled with the calm and steady but ecstatic thought, that others have been made happy by his actions. He can well appreciate the language of Lathrop—

“ Beneficence, regardless of herself,
Of pride, ambition, policy, or pelf,
Enjoys in blest return, for one poor mite,
A mine, an empire, of sublime delight.”

The history of life furnishes not a single illustration of the law of kindness but proves the sacred declaration, “ *Cast thy corn upon moist ground, and after many days thou shalt find it* ¹.” For, as certain as corn will yield its increase to the sower, so certain is it that kindness flows back upon its worshipper with a hundred-fold of pure felicity. Well was it said by Hannah More :—

“ And he, whose wakeful tenderness removes
The obstructing thorn which wounds the friend he loves,
Smooths not another’s rugged path alone,
But scatters roses to adorn his own.”

¹ Translation by Girard—Biblical Institutes, p. 142.

It is the fact breathing in this poetry, which accounts for the simple but comprehensive answer which the good Oberlin returned as a reply to a question put to him by a visitor: "‘Ja, ich bin glücklich’ (Yes, I am happy²)". His incessant labours, in the humblest circumstances and with the greatest obstacles, for the good of his people, yielded him an abundant reward in their very exercise. Nor can any person doubt but that the venerable Franklin received the most exquisite pleasure, when, in reply to a letter from the celebrated George Whitfield, to whom he had rendered a kindness, he wrote as follows: "As to the kindness you mention, I wish it could have been of more service to you. But if it had, the only thanks I should desire is, that you would be equally ready to serve any other that may need your assistance, and so let good offices go round, for mankind are all of a family³." To the same purport is a letter which he wrote, while in Paris, to a man who desired money of him: "I send you herewith a bill for ten louis-d’ors; I do not pretend to *give* such a sum, I only *lend* it to you. When you shall return to your country, you cannot fail of getting into some business that will in time enable you to pay all your debts. In that case, when you meet with another honest man in similar distress, you must *pay me* by lending this sum to him, enjoining him to discharge the debt by a like

² Dr. Eppe's Essays, p. 53.

³ Life of Franklin.

operation when he shall be able, and shall meet with such another opportunity. I hope it may thus go through many hands before it meets with a *knave* to stop its progress. This is a trick of mine for doing a deal of good with a little money⁴." The venerable sage no doubt received exquisite gratification in thus doing good to his fellow-men.

Reflection will prove to us, that the exercise of kindness rewards its followers abundantly, by cultivating their affections and increasing their desires to become instruments of good in the pilgrimage of life. For it is unquestionably true, that in the forgiveness of enemies, and in relieving the distresses of the suffering, we assimilate ourselves with the spirit of God and of Christianity ; and of course strengthen the sources of happiness within us. Is there not instruction touching this fact, in the following poetry ?

" How beautifully falls
From human lips that blessed word—forgive !
Forgiveness—it is the attribute of gods—
The sound which openeth heaven—renews again
On earth lost Eden's faded bloom, and flings
Hope's halcyon halo on the waste of life.
Thrice happy he whose heart has been so school'd
In the meek lessons of humanity,
That he can give it utterance ; it imparts
Celestial grandeur to the human soul,
And maketh man an angel."

Those who become acquainted with the noble pleasure of administering kindness to others, find a

⁴ Penny Magazine, vol. iii. p. 371.

tie which binds them to life, even if there was scarcely any other attraction to render it desirable. To this effect, Rogers, in his poem on "Italy," relates an incident which he received from a Piedmontese nobleman, who, weary of life, determined to commit suicide.

"I was weary of life, and after a day such as few have known and none would wish to remember, was hurrying along the street to the river, when I felt a sudden check. I turned and beheld a little boy, who had caught the skirt of my cloak in his anxiety to solicit my notice. His look and manner were irresistible. Not less so was the lesson he had learnt. 'There are six of us, and we are dying for want of food.' Why should I not, said I to myself, relieve this wretched family? I have the means, and it will not detain me many minutes. But what if it does? The scene of misery he conducted me to I cannot describe. I threw them my purse, and their burst of gratitude overcame me. It filled my eyes; it went as a cordial to my heart. I will call again tomorrow, I cried. Fool that I was, to think of leaving a world where such pleasure was to be had, and so cheaply!"

The individual who is kind to his fellow-beings, does not pursue kindness without an overflowing reward; for he thereby deposits a treasure, which, at some period in his earthly career, will develop itself as the result of his benevolence. Witness the touching fact which follows: "An aged man, named Bon-

vouloir, appeared before the sixth chamber (Paris), charged with the 'crime' of mendicity. While answering the usual questions of the President, a young man, accompanied by his wife, advanced towards the bar, and, turning his eyes upon Bonvouloir, wept aloud. The name of this individual, as it afterwards appeared, is Bouvet, whip-maker; and we feel pleasure in recording it in connexion with an act which ennobles human nature. *President*: 'Why do you weep?' *Bouvet*: 'Sir, I know that poor old man; I know him as one knows a father, for he was a father to me! It was he who took care of my infancy; it was he who brought me up; and to see him *thus* reduced in his old age! My wife and I have come to beg of you, gentlemen, to have the goodness to give him up to our care. We will treat him kindly, Mr. President; we will do for him in his helplessness what he did for me in mine.' *The young wife of Bouvet (shedding tears)*: 'Oh! yes, Mr. President, we will take care of poor Mr. Bonvouloir, who was so good to my husband when he was but a little destitute child. Do, sir, let us have him; pray, gentlemen, don't refuse us!' During these affecting supplications, it is impossible to describe the joy, the admiration, the ineffable expression of delight, that beamed on the face of that aged man, who found a triumph where he had only dared to hope for pity. The audience, the judges themselves, evinced deep emotion, and one of the latter, much to his honour, shed tears! M. le President Mathias,

in pronouncing Bonvouloir's acquittal, thus addressed him : ' You see, my good old man, that a benevolent action never goes unrewarded. You generously protected Bouvet in his childhood, and to-day he and his young wife come nobly forward to shelter your gray hairs. The tribunal feel happy in rendering you to their affection and their gratitude⁴. ' "

Another instance is equally affecting, and radiant with melting power, in demonstrating that kindness is never an unprofitable exercise. When the proud but unfortunate Cardinal Wolsey fell beneath the displeasure of Henry the Eighth, all his former friends despised and deserted him, with the exception of a person of the name of Fitz-Williams, who had been patronized by Wolsey, and by whom his talents and good qualities had been appreciated and drawn out. Fitz-Williams took Wolsey to his country seat, and treated him as though he was still the favourite of the king. When the king heard of this conduct of Fitz-Williams, he sent for him, and in anger inquired why he harboured Wolsey, when resting under the imputation of high treason. " Sire," said he, " it is not the disgraced minister or the state criminal that I have received into my house ; it is my benefactor and protector ; he who has given me bread, and of whom I hold the fortune and tranquillity I enjoy. Ah, sire, if I had abandoned him in his misfortune, I should have been the most ungrateful of men." This

⁴ Galignani's Messenger.

kindness so affected Henry, that he conceived the highest esteem for Fitz-Williams, whom he knighted and created his Privy Counsellor. In this instance, kindness manifested a three-fold result. Wolsey found a reward for being kind to Fitz-Williams, in the protection he enjoyed; Fitz-Williams found a reward for being kind to Wolsey, in the satisfaction of his soul and the countenance of the king; while a proud and angry monarch was melted into a friend by the love of the law, "Overcome evil with good."

The next instance is one which the reader will find capable of drawing forth his tears, not only at the heavenly kindness manifested in it, but also in viewing the tender sympathy, the true felicity, and the warm attachment, breathing throughout it. It is related by G. P. Morris, one of the editors of the New York Mirror, in a delightful article on the preciousness of miniatures as mementoes of departed friends. After speaking of their value, he says:—

"Our thoughts were more particularly turned to this subject by an occurrence which once took place within our immediate observation, and which must be responsible for the length of the time during which we have thus unwarily trespassed on the goodness of the reader. A poor destitute Swiss, nearly sixty years of age, with a very imperfect knowledge of English, was taken into a family whom we are gratified to name among our friends, and in which the pervading spirit was kindness, peace, and cheer-

ful content, from the mistress to the lowest servant. She who superintended this little Eden, was herself all that became a wife, a mother, and a friend. Through her intercession the wretched old man was taken out of the street, cleaned, clothed, treated well, and put to such labour as fitted his years, and animated him with the consciousness of being useful without pressing too heavily upon his age and infirmities. It happened, although he came without recommendation, without a friend, and under circumstances of absolute beggary, that he was of a warm and grateful disposition, and a character inflexibly honest and noble. We shall not soon forget his broad picturesque forehead ploughed deep with wrinkles, and thinly clothed with silver hairs, which to the gentle heart of his mistress had pleaded powerfully, and continued to secure to him a kind of good-natured reverence and forbearance, as grateful in her as welcome to him. Poor old John! He had not a single friend in the wide world but those in that happy mansion; and though it is a bitter thing at any age to feel one's self adrift and friendless on the cold bleak ocean of life, and especially so when time has taken the strength from our limbs, and the hope from our heart, and we have no other prospect but to go down to the grave neglected to the last, and unblessed with those friendly offices which soften the grim face of death himself; yet old John, we verily believe, was contented in his situation; and never servant was more faithful and persevering in

ministering to the wants of all. The children played around him, and pushed him about, as you have seen them presume upon the long established kindness of some ancient family mastiff, who takes all in perfect kindness, though the sight of a stranger would be followed by such a display of teeth as would make a lion think twice before he concluded upon a conflict. The truth is, old John's mistress had won his heart. He did not only love, he revered her. Nothing made him so utterly happy as an opportunity of doing her any service : and if there were an errand to be run—and the distance was far, and the night was stormy—so much the better. Old John would wrap his rough great-coat about him, and his good-humoured and fine-looking face would glow with pleasure, as the gratitude of his honest soul shone through. Excellent old man ! we wish there were more like thee, for the world's sake and for our own. Never gathered together a more delightful, a more delighted family circle, than drew around the fire-side of that well-remembered mansion, when the wintry wind moaned by the well-barred shutters, and no member of it more cheerful than ' old John.' Indeed, his peculiar character—his simplicity—and withal, the beauty of his appearance, made him a favourite. He never got a cross word or a sour look in those golden times.

" One night a large party was given in a distant part of the city, to which they were all invited. A slight cold had been prevalent in the family, and

among its earliest victims was Mrs. L—— herself. The evening was tempestuous, and the exposure necessary in going and coming, increased it to a degree almost alarming. A few days confined her to her bed. Physician after physician came, prescription after prescription, days, weeks, months, rolled gloomily away. The gay voice of mirth was hushed to a whisper, and checked was the free and elastic step of youth and joy. Winter disappeared; Spring, beautiful Spring, with her leaves and buds, came, and the glad earth breathed every where the spirit of happiness and beauty. Even Summer approached in its turn, with its magnificent mornings—its gorgeous sunsets—its long, still, holy nights—and yet there lay the lovely and gentle girl—for she was yet in the bloom of youth—pale and emaciated, with dark languid eyes, and long skeleton-withered hands—panting patiently on her pillow. At length she died. We went there one morning; the maid, with eyes inflamed, admitted us, and in reply to our inquiries, only sobbed. The husband met us with a ghastly face, but perfectly calm and quiet, and taking our hand, silently, but with a firm grasp, which betrayed a high degree of nervous excitement, led us into the darkened chamber. Yes! the tremendous crisis was passed. That radiant summer face was frozen at last to wintry desolation. Oh death! how awful, how mysterious thou art!

“Old John had been sent from the city several days before, on some business, and did not return till

after the funeral obsequies were performed. Poor fellow ! he did not even know of her death. We were the first to meet him on the threshold. He looked up fearfully in our face, and asked, ' How is she to-day ? ' The bereaved husband happened to be passing at the moment through the hall. We pointed to his hat, from which hung the fatal emblem of death—a long black crape. The truth burst upon him at once. He lifted his eyes to heaven a moment, the big tears gushed forth and dropped on the floor. He went away, and for some time we saw him no more. Just before the sickness of his lamented benefactress, she had sat for her miniature to an artist of consummate skill. When ' old John ' appeared again, knowing his affection for the original, the painter begged leave to show it to him. We were present when the old man was to be indulged with the sight, without being conscious of what he was going to see. The artist brought it before him suddenly, passed his hand over it slowly, and then presented it to him in full view. It is impossible to describe the poor fellow's surprise, delight, wonder, and grief. He clasped his hands together, and then dashed away the drops that sprang into his eyes and obstructed his view, and with such pathetic exclamations of love and anguish bursting from his lips, as at once proved him to be fully susceptible to the enchantment, and furnished a flattering evidence of the painter's skill."

This enchanting relation requires no comment—it

is one of those brilliant exhibitions of kindness which stand upon the page of life, like the evening star upon the deep blue of heaven, carrying conviction to the soul, that beneficence blesses the giver and receiver. But, that fact may be piled upon fact, I hesitate not in adding the following noble instance of kindness. The author I know not.

"Pigalle, the celebrated artist, was a man of great humanity. Intending, on a particular occasion, to make a journey from Lyons to Paris, he laid by twelve louis-d'ors to defray his expenses. But a little before the time proposed for his setting out, he observed a man walking with strong marks of deep-felt sorrow in his countenance and deportment. Pigalle, impelled by the feelings of a benevolent heart, accosted him, and inquired, with much tenderness, whether it was in his power to afford him any relief. The stranger, impressed with the manner of this friendly address, did not hesitate to lay open his distressed situation.

" 'For want of ten louis-d'ors,' said he, 'I must be dragged this evening to a dungeon; and be separated from a tender wife and a numerous family.' 'Do you want no more?' exclaimed the humane artist. 'Come along with me; I have twelve louis-d'ors in my trunk; and they are all at your service.'

"The next day a friend of Pigalle's met him, and inquired whether it was true that he had, as was publicly reported, very opportunely relieved a poor

man and his family from the greatest distress. Ah, my friend!' said Pigalle, 'what a delicious supper did I make last night upon bread and cheese, with a family whose tears of gratitude marked the goodness of their hearts ; and who blessed me at every mouthful they ate !' "

An incident which occurred in the life of the celebrated Aaron Burr, affords an admirable illustration of the fact that kindness never forgets him who exercises it. I remember perfectly well of having frequently read the fact—but where, has faded from my memory. The substance of it is as follows :—When Burr was in the height of his prosperity, he, on one occasion, while travelling in Western New York, saw in a tavern where he happened to stop, what appeared to be an excellent line-engraving. The landlord informed him that it was executed with a pen, by a stupid boy, who was his apprentice at blacksmithing, and with whom he expected he could do nothing. Burr, discovering the native talent of the boy, endeavoured to obtain him—but his master, suspecting that he had some secret valuable power about him, refused to part with him. When Burr left he whispered to the boy to come to New York city, inquire for Aaron Burr, and he would be taken care of. Soon after, when Burr had forgotten the circumstance, the boy presented himself, and was assisted by his benefactor. He then went abroad, and became the celebrated Vanderlyn, who, in Paris, acquired honour, and a good share of this world's

goods. After Burr had fallen from his greatness, and was expelled from the country, he was met in France, and in poverty, by Vanderlyn, who received him with deep gratitude, took him to his dwelling, and for a long time cherished and sustained him with the utmost attention and kindness. By his benevolence to that poor boy, Burr laid up a treasure, which in after-days of want and sorrow returned to him with great increase—the more prized from the fact that it came unexpectedly in time of need, when almost every one had forsaken him. How vividly must Burr have appreciated the fact, that kindness abundantly rewards him who exercises it!

The following is extracted out of the "New York Times and Star," of December, 1840, and refers to an individual who died on the 3rd of that month. "More than thirty years ago, Mr. Prime, then engaged in business at Boston, became embarrassed and failed. So well satisfied, however, was one of his creditors with his integrity and business talents, that he loaned him five hundred dollars with which to commence business again. Mr. Prime's success in this city is familiar to all. In course of time the creditor who had assisted him became himself insolvent. Mr. Prime immediately took his affairs in hand, rendered him pecuniary aid, and at his death settled upon his widow an annuity of five hundred dollars."

The benefits arising from the exercise of the law of kindness, in some instances, are extended to large

masses of individuals ; because, being general in its influence, it spreads from the individual to multitudes. How clearly this fact is evinced in the Temperance Reformation, whose cheering sun, guided by persuasion and benevolence, is scattering its light into every civilized nation of the earth. Previous to the excitement which is raising the intemperate from degradation to respectability and happiness, they were met with harshness and contempt. It was believed that they could not be redeemed ; and it was publicly said, that the more rapidly they died, the better it was for the community at large. They were bitterly reproved for their vice, and were treated as the off-scourings of the earth ; while the fact that they were hated and despised, only served to rivet the manacles of intemperance more firmly around their habits.

But a new era has arisen—new views have unfolded themselves : the power of kindness has stretched out its hand to lift drunkards out of the mire and the gutter ; to clothe and feed them and their families ; and its voice has told them that they are yet men ; that they can, by the aid of the love of God, break up the evils with which they are surrounded, and come forth to usefulness, virtue, and prosperity. And we have seen that the law of kindness has effected a work, which revenge could never accomplish. In poor, oppressed Ireland, under the mild influence of father Matthew, the noble-minded and affectionate Catholic priest, more than three millions of her once degraded sons have taken the

pledge of total abstinence, thus securing to themselves comfort, peace, and respectability. And in our own country, from every dark corner of vice, there has come forth a vast army of inebriates, who, under the banner of temperance, are spreading abroad the holy power of virtue. The consequences are, the filthy dens of debauchery are emptying, the idle are becoming industrious, crime is decreasing, poverty is lessening, ragged children are clothed, once sorrowful wives are rejoicing, and degraded men are becoming useful members of society. These are the immense results of tender persuasion in the cause of temperance. And when those individuals who have engaged in this work, discover the great light of joy and virtue which has sprung from their benevolent exertions to save the intemperate, do they not realize that their reward is ample, in the very fact that they have been the humble instruments of so much good? To increase the sum of happiness, is, in itself, the source of great pleasure.

These instances, which might be greatly multiplied, prove that, in every case, an ample reward is returned to him who wields the power of the Christian Law, "Overcome evil with good." If my readers are doubtful of this position, let them test the subject by a vigorous practice of noble kindness; and by excellent experience will they realize that "blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy." And, in order to give them the holiest example of kindness, with which this earth has ever been blessed, as a

guide to all benevolence, it appears to me perfectly proper to conclude this work with a simple exhibition of the *Character of Christ*.

Tertullian (and herein he is supported by heathen authorities) records a remarkable exemplification of obedience to the "Law of Kindness" in a body of Christian soldiers serving under Marcus Aurelius in Germany. The army was engaged in hostilities against the *Quadi*, by whom the Roman legions were surrounded in a position perilous in itself, and rendered still more so by the fact of water being utterly inaccessible. In the extremity of their universal suffering, the twelfth (a Christian legion) fell upon their knees, and earnestly implored the Almighty to have mercy upon the army and the emperor, though from the latter they had experienced persecutions on account of their religion. By a miraculous interposition of Divine Providence a torrent of rain descended, invigorating the Roman troops, who caught the falling moisture in their helmets, drank as they fought, and ultimately achieved the victory. The heathens were so thoroughly persuaded of miraculous intervention, that they ascribed to Jupiter Pluvius the honours of the victory. (J. W.)

CHAPTER XIII.

CHARACTER OF CHRIST.

“Who went about doing good.”

WE are not now to dwell upon the character of a heathen hero, or to twine a garland for the brow of a conqueror whose victories swim in blood—we are not now to eulogize frail, erring man, or to sing the song of praise to one who has swept through the world like a fiery meteor, blighting the happiness of multitudes.

To us is given the pleasant and instructive duty of exhibiting HIM, whose character has been viewed with deep devotion for eighteen centuries, and is now the light of example to multitudes in all quarters of the globe, from the pale Laplander in his snows, to the sable African in his burning sun; from the humblest intellect to the mightiest philosopher; from the gates of Gibraltar to the feet of the everlasting

mountains. To us is given the rejoicing theme of receiving that Saviour whose voice constantly warns men from the inhospitable coasts of sin, whose truth breaks the chains of error from every mind, and whose hallowed words are ministering angels in the house of death. To us is given the privilege of beholding the conduct of the Messiah of the prophets, the long promised Shiloh, the beloved Son of God, the Saviour of the world, over whose birth angels sang in tones of joy, and death fled in dismay at the prospect of his defeat.

Our minds could not entertain a more delightful subject, or one that kindles in the soul more of the living energies of virtue, and the desire of growing in philanthropy. The Saviour's character, when held up with all its lovely qualities before the mind, awakens the dormant feelings, and leads the creature in prayer to the spiritual cross of the Saviour, to beseech for wisdom in imitating the pure conduct and God-like spirit of the Redeemer.

It is well to commune with the conduct of great and good men; to mingle our thoughts with those of the pious and religious; to trace their character, and observe how they influence others; it is well, because such communion with pure and noble conduct as irresistibly wins the admiration of the soul as the magnet attracts the needle. Who can reflect upon the unblanching fearlessness of the apostles in the presence of their bitter foes; upon their resolute perseverance when threatened with prisons and pre-

mature death; upon their continued exertions in proclaiming a world's salvation in spite of every obstacle; without becoming inspired by their ardour, and enlivened with a virtuous enthusiasm to examine the system they proclaimed? Who can reflect upon the fervent and earnest benevolence of Howard and the Sisters of Charity, upon their active exertions in alleviating the distresses of men and women, without fear of pestilence and contagion, and without expectation of reward, and not have a thrill of admiration pass through the mind, leaving a strong desire to follow in the paths of their benevolence? Who can reflect upon the stern integrity, unshaken virtue, and fearless patriotism of Washington, as well as the indomitable exertions and granite firmness of the fathers of the revolution, without enrolling himself a friend to liberty, by consecrating all his powers upon the altars of knowledge and virtue? Dwelling upon the character of these individuals, opens the spring of our feelings, strengthens our better nature, and gives a deeper tone of purity to our actions.

But the character of Christ possesses still more powerful influence, because it is more perfect than that of any person who has ever graced earthly life. Nothing can be more pure than the character of the Saviour. The records of time may be searched; the patriots, the philosophers, the moralists of the world may be consulted: all their fame, their benevolence, their intellect, their virtue, may be admired;

and yet no person can equal the purity and holiness of the Saviour. The only individual who even shadows a likeness of his character, is an imaginary being described by Plato in the second book of his Commonwealth, where he represents a man as giving to the world unquestioned proofs of his sincerity. He says, "Let him be stripped of all things in this world except his righteousness ; let him be poor and afflicted, and accounted a wicked and unjust man ; let him be whipped and tormented, and crucified as a malefactor, and yet all this while retain his integrity." Where can the original of this picture be found save in the person of Him who suffered on the cross ?

In the Saviour all the principles of heaven shone with the brilliancy of the sun and the richness of virtue. How adorable was the Redeemer ! You may behold men and women famed for benevolence ; you may behold men celebrated for patriotism and uncompromising integrity ; you may behold men dignified with all that nobleness which makes human nature truly great ; you may behold men whose pious exertions and ardent benevolence have transformed semi-savage and ignorant people into enlightened and affectionate neighbours ; you may behold men whose uniform kindness and sweetness of disposition have subdued the most bitter foes, and obtained the protection of contending warriors ; and all the principles which make these men truly great, all the virtues which adorn their lives, are united and sublimed in

the person of "the Lord our Righteousness." There was in Him such a mingling of humility and dignified feeling; such an association of gentleness, vigour, benevolence, and forgiveness; such a blending of devotion, virtue, truth, and love; combined with such power of thought, such beauty of doctrine, such admirable illustration in the most winning manner of communication; and sealed by such heroic devotion to the welfare of the world; that Rousseau, sceptic as he was, described the character of Christ in the most charming thoughts and the highest tones of admiration; while the coarse but powerful mind of Paine praised Him as a virtuous and amiable reformer. Indeed, so comprehensive is the character of Christ, that if the whole number of the precepts of the Bible be gathered together, the conduct of the Saviour forms the noblest, because practical, commentary upon them all. If we bring to view all the instances of devotion for country, all the instances of the purest benevolence, all the instances of generous sacrifice, which the history of the world presents; the devotion, the benevolence, and the sacrifice of Christ, are as much superior to them as the sun is superior to the evening star. Of this fact we shall be touchingly convinced, by directing our thoughts to some of the traits of character which ennoble the 'Son of Man.'

He was *ever obedient to, and mindful of his parents*. With Him it was "honour thy father and thy mother." In his youth He was subject to their

commands, and ready to heed their words. And when the chain of his life had run out, and his days were numbered ; when his labours had ceased, then his filial love was manifested in its purity. For in that season when his integrity was impeached ; when the doom of a malefactor was upon Him ; when the agony of the nails was felt ; then He provided for the future protection of his mother. Hence we read, " When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and that disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son ! Then saith He to the disciple, Behold thy mother ! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home ¹." Could any fact be more touching, than that the Saviour, when He saw his mother, forgot his own terrible agonies, forgot the horrors of his situation, forgot the jeers of his enemies, in his anxiety to provide a home for her before He died. Son ! thou who hast neglected father and mother, and art bringing their gray hairs with sorrow to the grave, by intemperance, debauchery, and profanity ; who hast forgotten their wants and left them to suffer in their declining years ;—Daughter ! thou who yieldest no respect to thy parents, and meetest them with harsh and unkind words,—repent ; and, as thou wishest the blessings of a peaceful conscience when thy parents sleep in the grave, come and kneel at the foot of the cross, and pray, " Saviour, fill me with

¹ John xix. 26, 27.

thy filial love ; and like thee, teach me ever to honour my father and my mother."

The *integrity* of the Saviour was unimpeachable. No wrong motive, however glittering and fascinating, ever influenced Him. When the crown of Israel sparkled over his head ; when, by assuming the tokens with which the Jews expected their temporal Messiah to appear He might have ruled in Palestine ; when the Jews actually came to make Him a king, He was not for a moment swayed from his duty ; He neither, like Napoleon, grasped the golden sceptre, nor with Alexander the Great, sat down and cried because there were no more worlds for him to conquer ; but the crown was viewed as a bauble, the dominion was thrust aside, and animated by the holy duty of winning souls to truth and virtue, He enfolded Himself with Divine integrity, and said, " My kingdom is not of this world." And throughout the whole of the chequered scenes of his ministry, and in the midst of the most adverse circumstances, no act was marred with vice, nor was any practice identified with wrong. So pure was his life, so spotless his conduct, that when the Roman Centurion, himself a pagan and an unbeliever in the Messiah, saw the Saviour on the day of his crucifixion, and at the time of his death, in the greatness of his admiration he was compelled to exclaim, " Truly this was the Son of God."

One of the most beautiful traits in the character of the Saviour, was his *compassion*, so intimately con-

nected as it was with the most active benevolence. Distress found an answering voice in his heart, and woe enlisted all his feelings. How tender were his words to the sons and daughters of grief! How soothing the truths He held out to the sorrow-smitten! When He saw the obstinacy of the Jews, their heedlessness of the warnings that destruction was hovering over them, their determination to crucify the Son of God, and their blindness in rushing into the very jaws of fate; when He remembered the doom of the city of Jerusalem, the famine and thirst which its people must endure, to the obliteration of all the affections of the heart; when He remembered the heaps of slain which must encumber her streets and fill the valley of the son of Hinnom; the Son of God *wept* over the vicious but ill-fated city, and would have turned away its ruin. And after He had left the judgment-hall of Pilate, and was bearing his cross to Calvary, and saw that a great company of women followed Him with lamentations, He remembered the dreadful fate of those women when Palestine should be desolated by the Roman deluge. Hence He said to them, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children²."

Even his *miracles*, stupendous as they were, set forth his compassion and benevolence with a power which falls upon the soul like the dews of heaven,

² Luke xxiii.

causing the better feelings of our natures to gush like the fresh and limpid waters of the spring. So far as his mission was concerned, He might unquestionably have performed miracles, by rending the mountains, by parting the waters of the lake, by tearing rocks from their foundations, and by making seed become stately trees in a few hours. But no ! this course did not suit the Son of God ; his miracles must not only establish his Divine mission, but they must also beam with benevolence and shine with the love of heaven. When the groans of the fevered wretch fell upon his ear, He drove away the fire burning in the human frame. When He heard the voice of the blind man, crying, " Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me," He opened his eyes to the countless beauties of nature. When He saw the victim of palsy, chained in physical decrepitude, He returned vigour to the nerves and power to the muscles. When He met the dumb and the deaf, shut out from all the music of the human voice and the charms of harmony, He loosened the tongue and regulated the sense of hearing. When He beheld the weeping sister of Lazarus, and remembered that his friend was dead, the Son of God not only wept Himself, but He delivered Lazarus from the power of death. And when He looked upon the melancholy train bearing the remains of the only son of the widow of Nain, He stopped the bier, and said, " Daughter, weep not." He then commanded the lungs of that dead son once more to exert them-

selves, the blood of health once more to course through his arteries and veins, waking up the dormant energies of life, and returned him to the arms of his mother, a living form. In all these things, how the compassion and benevolence of the Saviour shone forth ! a compassion and a benevolence whose influence will not cease to be felt, so long as one pulse shall beat or one heart shall thrill with sympathy. Different, indeed, were the actions of the Saviour from the actions of the conqueror, the debauchee, and the tyrant. Blessings ever grew in his pathway, and the praise of the poor and afflicted ever formed a wreath of glory for his brows. Oh, ye who freeze up the best feelings of the soul while worshipping, as an idol-god, the golden mammon of this world ; ye who have no ear for the cries of the widow and the orphan ; ye who drive the starving wretch from your gates, unpitied and unfed, though ye roll in luxuries, come to the Saviour ! behold Him wandering without a place whereon to lay his head ; behold his Divine compassion, even when labouring to secure your salvation ; behold, repent, and exhibit that benevolence which will lessen misery and strengthen virtue.

Another trait in the character of the Saviour is one which, if the world had heeded it, would have destroyed that vast amount of misery, which has poured its blight in devastation and ruin over the earth. When we look back into history, and see how mind has been cramped and fettered by force ;

how many sects have, at different periods, claimed exclusive power, and attempted to make other sects succumb to them by that power ; how many millions of persons have been slaughtered for difference of opinion ; and how affection has been destroyed, liberty of thought chained, and family happiness frozen by persecution's iron hand, it makes the heart bleed, and causes man to veil himself in sorrow at the follies of a worm of the dust, who, himself the child of error, rises up to claim infallibility over his brethren. But *persecution* finds no countenance in the Saviour. He recognized the mind as the noblest work of God, exceedingly far more precious than all the forms of mere matter. His kingdom was in mind, and He threw not a fetter upon it, nor did He cast an impediment in its onward path to truth in the untried regions of religion and science. He ever taught the Jews that it was their privilege, as well as their duty, to judge for themselves what was right, and to search the Scriptures freely, as in them they thought they had eternal life. And when, on a certain occasion, as He travelled towards Jerusalem, He sent forth his disciples to prepare a place of rest for the night, and a Samaritan village refused to receive them, and they asked Him for fire from heaven to destroy that village, what was his answer ? Was it the answer of the fanatic and the enthusiast, who would sustain what they call the glory of God at the point of the bayonet and the mouth of the cannon ? Far from it ! “ Ye know not of what.

manner of spirit ye are," was the rebuke of the heavenly Teacher. And when Christ was betrayed by the words of a professed friend, and Peter drew a sword and cut off an ear of one of the servants, what said Christ? "Put up thy sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" The Son of God, the Lord our Righteousness, never gave one hair of strength to a persecuting spirit, or spake one word which can be tortured into an approval of reviling sectarianism. No! his aim ever was to raise the mind from the degradation of vice and error, and enrich it with the freedom of truth. And had the Christian world remembered but one precept of the humble Saviour, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them," how many prisons would have remained untenanted, how many racks would have remained unused, and how many stakes would have remained unlighted! No witches would then have been hung, no Baptists whipped, or Quakers killed, by pilgrim fathers. Nor would sects be so estranged from each other; nor would the fear of fashion and popularity prevent so many from avowing what they conceive to be truth; mind would every where be free, and righteousness observed.

Another noble trait in the character of the Saviour, is his spirit of *forgiveness*. In this respect He stands far exalted above all beings that have ever lived on the earth; for how almost universally has the spirit of revenge been practised by the world, and

how almost universally is it now practised. How many persons in ancient and modern times have and do advocate that it is contrary to honour and proper spirit to forgive an injury or an affront. How infinitely superior are the spirit and conduct of Christ to the spirit and conduct of this world. He taught his disciples the Divine precept, "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you." And how did He illustrate this precept? Did He pour blasting and mildew among his enemies? Did He call down the legions of angels which his Father could give Him, and scatter death upon his opposers? Far, very far from it. Amid all the persecutions which were heaped upon Him, all the contumely which He endured, the malice and revenge of his foes, yet never, in one instance, did He forget to forgive, or to meet evil with goodness. And in his last hours, when He had been condemned and nailed to the cross by the testimony of perjured wretches, though surrounded by his murderers, who mocked his agonies and jeered his pretension, then the dying sufferer added a most holy and Divine comment to all his teachings, when for those very enemies He prayed, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." Can the records of history or the annals of the world present such another instance as this of pure forgiveness? Have our dreams even come up to the fact of an individual dying in the midst of his foes,

yet praying for their welfare? Who then can meditate upon this glorious feature in the Saviour's character and conduct, and refuse to forgive his brother, even until seventy times seven? Who, when the Saviour died for his forgiveness, can still cherish a revengeful spirit, and refuse to forgive his foe? Hard indeed must that heart be, which can resist a Saviour's love and still nurse unkind feelings.

But the grand seal of the Saviour's character, its express brightness and particular glory, is his love for the human family, and his undying devotion for its interests, expressed too at the expense of his earthly happiness and life; and in a manner which, if we were called upon to fulfil it, would have frozen our blood to its deepest fountain, and made us flee with affright. But our Saviour, though at the very beginning He was aware of all that awaited Him, yet steadily persevered to the time of the end, until He had drained the cup of woe of its last bitter dreg. On all sides He met the sharpest opposition. His motives were impeached, his conduct misrepresented, and his doctrine caricatured. The Pharisees on the one hand, and the Sadducees on the other, were constantly seeking for opportunities to destroy Him. He was possessed of no earthly home. Though the birds of the air and the foxes of the desert had nests and holes, yet the Son of man had not where to lay his head. He was constantly and bitterly persecuted, until, by the treachery of one of his own followers, He was betrayed. Before Pilate He stood; and

there, rather than suffer Christ to go free as an innocent man, the Jews called for a leader of sedition and a murderer to be let loose, and condemned Jesus by perjury. Dreadful situation ! His pure name attainted, met by a malefactor's doom, mocked by Roman soldiers, scourged as a criminal, He was led to Calvary, and there, between two thieves, He was nailed to the cross ; and while forsaken by his followers and scoffed by his foes, He breathed out his spirit to God who gave it. Most cruel death ! Most painful sacrifice ! Most sublime doom ! Yet Christ met it ; met it in its fulness and dread ; and for what ? Have angels sung it to you ? is it written on your hearts ? He died to do battle with death, to plunge into the tomb, to rob him of his sting, to burst the cerements of the grave, to come forth the "first-born from the dead," to bring life and immortality to light, to establish those principles which will ultimately mould all souls into holiness, and prepare them for the spiritual presence of God. In a word, He died for a lost and sinful world, that its people might live in truth and virtue. Dear Saviour, how great were Thy pains ; how severe Thy sufferings ; yet how cheerfully endured for men ! Oh, may Thy love so subdue our passions and warm our feelings, that we may discover that the cross shows the perfection, the magnanimity, the grand finish of the character of the Saviour. Come to the foot of the cross, fellow-sinner, and tell me if any of thy imperfections are there ! Tyrant ! is thy reflection there ?

Profaner ! is thy ingratitude there ? Cold professor ! is thy lukewarmness there ? Hypocrite ! is thy deceit there ? Dishonest man ! is thy conduct there ? Persecutor ! is thy hard heart there ? Miser ! is thy want of benevolence there ? Oh no ! Love so pure, so holy, was there, as to convince us that Jesus was indeed the Son of God.

Such was the Saviour ! and if the traits of his character are shadowed in the soul, they make the creature not only pre-eminently kind, but a MAN in all the noble thoughts which that word conveys.

A
BRIEF MEMOIR
OF
ELIZABETH FRY.
BY
JOSEPH JOHN GURNEY.

ELIZABETH FRY.

“Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.”—PROV. xxxi. 29.

ELIZABETH FRY, the subject of the present brief memoir, was the third daughter of the late John Gurney, of Earlham Hall, near Norwich. When a child, she was remarkable for the strength of her affections, and the vivacity of her mind, and early learned the lesson of enhancing the pleasure and happiness, and soothing the cares and sorrows of all around her. As she grew up, philanthropy became a marked and settled feature in her character, and she took great delight in forming and superintending a school on her father's premises, for the poor children of Earlham, and all the surrounding parishes. The effect of her gentle authority and kind instructions, produced in these objects of her care, was indicative of that remarkable gift of influencing others for good, which was so distinguishing a feature in her character in after life.

Notwithstanding this, and some similar pursuits, she was in no small degree attached to the vain

pleasures of the world, and was herself peculiarly attractive to such as were making those pleasures their object. Her dignified, yet pleasing person and manners, her cheerful, entertaining conversation, and her melodious voice, were admired by many; and her genuine kindness and sweet temper conciliated the regard even of the more worldly of her friends and companions.

But infinitely higher and better things than the follies and vanities of polished life, awaited this lovely and interesting young person. Her health was materially affected by a complaint which appeared to be of a serious character; and thus the instability of all temporal things became, unexpectedly, matter of personal experience. Soon afterwards, under the searching, yet persuasive ministry of a Friend from America (the late William Savery), she became deeply serious. Her affections were now directed into the holiest channel; the love of the world gave way to the love of Christ; and she evinced the reality of her change, by becoming a consistent member of the Society of Friends, to which she belonged by birth, adopting the plain dress and simple mode of speech, by which that society is distinguished. Such was the way in which she believed it to be her duty to take up her cross—for a sore cross it was to her naturally gay and lively disposition—and to follow that blessed Lord and Saviour, whom she was now made willing to confess before men.

This change, however, was far indeed from disqualifying her for those social endearments which a widowed father, and ten beloved brothers and sisters, claimed at her hands. On the contrary, she became more than ever the joy and comfort of the home circle, until the year 1800; when, at the age of twenty, she married Joseph Fry, of London, and settled in a commodious house, connected with her husband's business, in the heart of that metropolis.

Here new scenes of interest and duty awaited her. She became the mother of a young family, over whom she exerted the tenderest maternal care. Yet her domestic relations did not prevent her labouring with constant zeal and assiduity for the benefit of her fellow creatures. The poor found in her an unfailing friend, and numerous indeed were the instances in which cases of distress were first personally examined by her, and afterwards effectually relieved. She was eyes to the blind, and feet to the lame, *and the cause which she knew not, she searched out.*

The literary and Christian education of the children of the working-classes continued to be an object near her heart; and she was much interested in promoting the formation of schools on the Lancasterian plan of mutual instruction. Nor were her exertions in London materially lessened by her settling, after a few years, at Plashet House, near East Ham, her husband's paternal residence—an abode well adapted to her early habits, and pecu-

liarily agreeable to her taste. Delightful indeed to her was the profound retirement of the country, as well as her daily intercourse with a tenderly beloved family-circle ; but when a larger charity preferred its claims, she was ever found on the scene of action, as ardent and steadfast as ever in the pursuit of the welfare and happiness of mankind.

It is well known that in the Society of Friends, women, as well as men, are freely allowed, when called of the Lord to the work, to exercise the ministry of the Gospel in meetings for Divine worship. Deeply impressed with a sense of the incomparable value of that grace, of which she was herself so large a partaker, she found it to be her indispensable duty to declare unto others what God had done for her soul, and to invite her fellow-men to come, taste, and see for themselves, how good the Lord is. The sweetness and liveliness of her communications, the clearness and force of her Christian doctrine, and the singular softness, power, and melody of her voice, can never be forgotten by those who have heard her, whether in public or private. Many are the strong men who have been humbled and broken, and many the afflicted ones who have been gladdened and comforted, as they listened to the powerful, yet most touching strains of her ministry ; and deeply impressing and solemn has been the effect on all around her, on a vast variety of occasions, when she has felt herself constrained by the Saviour's love, to bend the knee, and pour

forth her soul in the eloquence of fervent prayer, or in songs of thanksgiving and praise.

Nor were her services confined to the particular meeting which she was accustomed to attend. Often was she engaged in Gospel missions, to other parts of England, and subsequently, to a large extent, in Scotland, Ireland, and on the Continent of Europe. Wherever she went, warm was the welcome which awaited her, not only from the members of her own Society, but from all of every name and class, who knew how to appreciate what is excellent, and whose souls were athirst for the waters of life.

While engaged in such missions, as well as at other times, she found abundant opportunities of putting forth her energies in the subordinate, yet highly important character of a Christian philanthropist. She visited hospitals, prisons, and lunatic asylums, and often addressed the inmates of these and other institutions, in a manner which was most remarkably adapted to the state of her hearers. Well did she know, in dependence on Divine influence, how to find her way to the heart and understanding of the child at school, the sufferer on a sick bed, the corrupt and hardened criminal, and even the wild and wandering maniac; and thousands, both in her native land and in foreign countries, have risen up around her, and "called her blessed in the name of the Lord."

The leading object, however, of her benevolent exertions, was the amelioration of prisons. Her

long and persevering attention to this object, which continued to be dear to her until her end came, commenced with a circumstance, which is already well known to the public, both at home and abroad. A few years after her settlement at Plashet, she was informed of the terrible condition of the female prisoners in Newgate. The part of the prison allotted to them, was a scene of the wildest disorder. Swearing, drinking, gambling, and fighting, were their only employments; filth and corruption prevailed on every side. Notwithstanding the warnings of the sheriffs, that her purse and watch, and even her life would be endangered, she resolved to go in without any protection, and to face this disorganized multitude. After being locked up with them, she addressed them with her usual dignity, power, and gentleness; soon calmed their fury, and fixed their attention, and then proposed to them a variety of rules for the regulation of their conduct, to which, after her kind and lucid explanations, they all gave a hearty consent. Her visits were repeated again and again; and with the assistance of a committee of ladies, which she had formed for the purpose, she soon brought her rules to bear upon the poor degraded criminals. Within a very short time, the whole scene was marvellously changed. Like the maniac of Gennesaret, from whom the legion of devils had been cast out, these once wild and wretched creatures were seen neatly clothed, busily employed, arranged under the care of monitors,

with a matron at the head of them, and comparatively speaking, *in their right mind.*

Every morning they were assembled in one of the wards of the prison, when a chapter of Scripture was read aloud in their hearing, either by the matron, or by one of the visiting ladies. On one particular morning of the week, it was Elizabeth Fry's regular practice to attend on these occasions, and to read the Bible herself to the prisoners. This office she performed with peculiar power and sweetness. The appropriate modulations of her deeply toned voice gave great effect to her reading, and the practical comments which she often added, after a solemn pause of silence, and sometimes a touching prayer in conclusion, were the frequent means, under Divine influence, of melting the hearts of all present. The prison was open, on the appointed morning, to any visitors whom she chose to admit; and her readings were attended by a multitude of persons, both English and foreign, including many of high rank and station in the world, who were all anxious to witness this extraordinary scene of order and reformation. It might often be observed, that the poor prisoners themselves, and the visitors of every class, were equally affected. All were addressed as sinners—all directed to Him who is the Saviour from sin.

In carrying on her measures of reform in Newgate, she was generously supported, not only by the city authorities, but by Lord Sidmouth, the Secretary of State for the Home Department, and his successors

without exception. With these gentlemen she had frequent personal communication, as circumstances arose which required it, particularly with Sir Robert Peel, who never hesitated to afford her all the help in his power. On one occasion she was summoned to the Mansion House, to meet the late Queen Charlotte, who treated her with marked kindness, and publicly signified the deep interest which she took in her philanthropic objects. In prosecuting those objects, indeed, she was at all times kindly supported and patronized by the Royal Family, to many of the members of which she was personally known, and warmly and faithfully attached.

The attention of Elizabeth Fry, however, and of the other ladies, whom she had formed into a visiting committee, was by no means confined to Newgate. The female criminals in some other prisons of the metropolis soon came under their care, and after the successful formation of the British Ladies' Society for the Reformation of Female Prisoners (which has now continued its useful efforts and interesting annual meetings for more than twenty years), a similar care was extended, by means of associated committees, to many of the principal prisons in Great Britain and Ireland. Subsequently the plans of Elizabeth Fry were adopted (chiefly in consequence of her own influence and correspondence) in various parts of France, Holland, Denmark, Prussia, &c. ; and have been acted on with much success at Philadelphia, and elsewhere in the United States. The great

objects of the British Society, and of those who followed in its footsteps, were, in the first instance, to place the female inmates of these several prisons, under the care of matrons, and other officers *of their own sex*; and secondly, to arrange a plan for their being constantly visited and superintended by benevolent ladies, whose mild yet assiduous Christian influence might be the means of gradually weaning them from their evil ways, and of restoring them, as useful members, to society.

Numerous and satisfactory were the instances of such reform, which took place under the immediate notice of Elizabeth Fry; but here it ought to be emphatically remarked, that she and her associates uniformly held up to view, that Christianity, in its practical and vital power, was the only true source of a radical renovation of character. Thus, while they ever insisted on cleanliness, industry, and wholesome order and classification, their main dependence (under the blessing of Providence) was on the reading of the Holy Scriptures, and on kind, judicious, persevering *religious* instruction.

Elizabeth Fry did much to promote her great object, by the publication of a simple yet forcible pamphlet, explanatory of her views of a right prison discipline for females, and of the true principles of punishment in general. With punishment she would invariably connect a plan for reform and restoration; and she regarded the penalty of death with strong disapprobation. Often had she visited the cells of

condemned criminals, on the day or night preceding their execution ; often had she marked the agony of some, and the obduracy of others ; often had she traced the hardening effect of such punishments on the fellow-prisoners of the sufferers, as well as on the lower orders of the public in general. She was firmly convinced that such awful inflictions were opposed alike to an enlightened expediency, and to sound Christian principle ; and cordially did she unite with her brothers-in-law, Fowell Buxton and Samuel Hoare, and other well known friends of humanity, in bearing her testimony against them with persons in authority, and in taking every means in her power for hastening their abolition.

The convict ships for females about to be transported to New South Wales, engaged the benevolent attention and close care of Elizabeth Fry and her associates, as well as the prisons. This was indeed a most important part of their service ; and the success of the admirable regulations which they introduced into these vessels, in order to ensure the maintenance of a truly Christian order during the voyage, was frequently acknowledged by the Colonial authorities. The reader may remember that one of these vessels, containing a large number of female convicts, was wrecked on the coast of France, and that the whole of these afflicted women perished. What a satisfaction was it, that many of them had passed under the Christian care and instruction of the Ladies' Committee in Newgate !

In company with one of her brothers, Elizabeth Fry visited the prisons of Scotland in 1818, and in 1827, those in Ireland—both journeys, as well as many others of the same description, being undertaken in the character of a minister of the gospel in the Society of Friends; so that her service from place to place was chiefly of a directly religious character. Reports of the prisons which were then visited, were published at the close of each journey, and widely circulated. The latter, addressed to the Marquess Wellesley, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, embraced a variety of collateral objects, which awakened a deep solicitude in her sensitive mind. No one more fervently desired the healing of the wounds of that afflicted country; and ardently did she labour for the spreading of light, truth, comfort, and peace there, as well as elsewhere. Numerous were the throngs of well-educated persons in that land, who pressed after her from prison to prison, and hospital to hospital, in order to learn from her example the lesson of doing good to the most degraded and sorrowful of mankind.

On these and similar occasions, however, her attention was by no means restricted to the inmates of prisons, hospitals, and asylums. The poor out of doors, especially those who crowd our cities, were the objects of her tenderest solicitude; and she was the means, by the exertion of her personal influence among all parties and ranks, of forming *District Societies* for their effective and well-arranged relief,

in many of our principal towns. Well did she know, when in the pursuit of such objects, how to soothe all asperities, influence all parties, and overcome the greatest difficulties. She exerted a perfect tact and propriety in her transactions with others: but her dependence was not on herself; she ever lived in the spirit of the Psalmist, when he cried out, "Lord, establish THOU the work of our hands upon us—the work of our hands, establish THOU it."

She was a warm and steady friend to the afflicted slave; and many a time has she animated, sustained, and encouraged Sir Fowell Buxton and his associates, in their unwearied efforts to obtain emancipation. The cause of the Bible Society was also peculiarly near to her heart. She possessed a deep and large knowledge of Scripture, which was her daily private study; well understood its value, and was constant and fervent in her endeavours to disseminate it among others. Here it may be mentioned that she took great delight in selecting a series of striking passages, one or two for every day of the year. This selection she formed into a text-book, which was published with her name, and has since been translated into French and German. Thousands of these little volumes did she herself distribute, as appropriate presents to young people and others; and in such a kind and skilful manner, as to render the gift—small as it was—precious to the receiver.

The formation of libraries for the use of the Coast Guards, in all their numerous stations round the British Isles, was an engagement which deeply interested her. Under the generous patronage of the government, and with the help of a large subscription from her friends, she completely succeeded in accomplishing this object. It is believed that there is not a single station of this description on our coast, which does not owe a useful and instructive library to the care and exertions of Elizabeth Fry; and very numerous are the testimonies which she has received, of the value and usefulness of the books which have been thus provided.

Another object which, in unison with several of her friends, she pursued with much diligence and success, was the institution of a company of "nursing sisters" in London, under the care of a suitable matron, who should devote themselves to the personal attendance of the sick. These benevolent women have since been found invaluable, in numerous cases of deep illness, among the upper as well as lower classes of society.

She was a faithful and diligent distributor of religious tracts, and larger publications of an edifying character, besides the Holy Scriptures. These, whether travelling or at home, she took care to keep so near at hand, and so nicely arranged, as to be always ready for use on every occasion. Few have been known, as the writer believes, to keep every thing around them in better order, or to arrange

their daily duties, and as it were to *pack up life*, with greater skill. This was one secret of her success in all her pursuits. Another was the remarkable discretion which guided her in her communications with persons in authority. She knew exactly how far to go, and she went just so far, and no farther. A third, was the imperturbable evenness of temper, and quietness of spirit, which marked her whole course. She moved along in her walk of mercy at an easy, steady pace, and was never ruffled, never in a hurry. Her expressive countenance wore the beaming smile of unaffected kindness; yet such was the calm dignity of her appearance and demeanour, that the love which she inspired, wherever she went, never failed to be mingled with a feeling of deference.

The law of love, which might be said to be ever on her lips, was deeply engraven on her heart, and her charity, in the best and most comprehensive sense of the term, flowed freely forth towards her fellow-men of every class, of every condition. Thus she won her way, with a peculiar grace, and almost uniformly obtained her object. There was, however, another quality, which powerfully tended to this result—patient and indomitable perseverance. She was not one of those who warmly embrace a philanthropic pursuit, and then as easily forsake it. Month after month, and year after year, she laboured in any plan of mercy which she thought it her duty to undertake—and never forsook it in heart and feeling, even when health failed her, or other circumstances,

not under her control, closed the door for a time on her personal exertions. This perseverance was sustained by an unfailing spring of *hope*, animating all her efforts; and was combined with a peculiar versatility and readiness in seizing on every passing occasion, and converting it into an opportunity of usefulness. She was not only always willing, but always prepared, always *ready* (by a kind of mental sleight of hand) to do good, be it ever so little, to a child, a servant, a waiter at an inn, a friend, a neighbour, a stranger!

There can indeed be no doubt that her natural endowments were peculiarly fitted, under the sanctifying influence of Divine grace, to her arduous vocations in life; but it was this grace—or in other words it was *the anointing of the Spirit of the Lord*—which was in fact her main qualification for every service in the Gospel—for every labour of Christian love. This it was which imparted a heavenly loveliness to her countenance, brightness and clearness to her words, a sacred melody, in times of religious solemnity, to her voice, and strength and facility to her actions. This it was which mainly accounted both for the *fortiter in re*, and the *suaviter in modo*, for which she was so much distinguished. "*C'est le don de Dieu,*" cried a German prince, who interpreted for her, while she was addressing a large company of orphans in a foreign land. It was indeed the *gift of God*, supernaturally bestowed from the fountain of his grace, by which she was enabled so

to move, speak, and act in his service, and by which her natural faculties—his gifts by creation—were purified, enlarged, and directed.

No one could more fully enter, than she habitually did, into the force and meaning of the Apostle's words, "I know that in *me*, that is to say, in my flesh, there dwelleth no good thing;" no one could more readily or rightly answer his question, "What hast thou, that thou hast not received?" She was remarkably free from self-complacency, dwelling deeply in the sense of her own unworthiness; and from her inmost heart could she adopt the prayer of the Psalmist, "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory."

During her latter years, with the approbation of her friends, and with full certificates of their concurrence in her religious service, she repeatedly visited the Continent of Europe; being accompanied by her husband and two of her brothers in succession; and on one journey of considerable length, her party was joined by her firm friend and helper (so well known in the records of philanthropy), the late William Allen. In the course of her travels in France, Holland, Denmark, Prussia, and other parts of Germany, she found an ample scope for her Christian and benevolent exertions. Numerous were the institutions of various kinds which she carefully inspected, and far too many to specify were the friendships which she formed with the better part of mankind, in the countries which she

visited. Wherever she met with disorders which needed a remedy, or with oppression which required relief, she made a point of applying to the local or national authorities for their timely succour, and seldom failed to secure their aid. Most kindly were she and her companions received by the royal families of France, Holland, Belgium, Hanover, Denmark, and Prussia, and cordially did many of those mighty ones of the earth support and second her in her efforts.

One example may illustrate the effect of her Christian influence. On visiting one of the state prisons in the kingdom of — in 1839, she found many hundred convicts working in chains, sorely burdened and oppressed. In unison with her friend William Allen, she pressed the case, in the absence of the King, on the attention of the Queen and Crown Prince. Soon afterwards the Queen was seized by her mortal illness, but did not depart from this world without obtaining the kind promise of her royal consort, that Elizabeth Fry's recommendations respecting the prisons should be at once adopted. When the same prison was again visited by her in 1841, not a chain was to be seen on any of the criminals. They were working with comparative ease and freedom: not one of them, as the governor declared, had made his escape; and great and general was the joy with which they received and welcomed their benefactress.

Attached as she was to those simple and spiritual

views of religion, which have always been maintained by the Society of Friends, Elizabeth Fry was eminently clothed with a truly Catholic spirit, and cordially could she say with the Apostle, "Grace be with all them who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity." On several occasions, during her continental journeys, when in the presence of persons in authority, she was a warm and bold **advocate** for religious liberty. It was a **great affliction** to her to witness the **persecutions** which of late years (as well as formerly), have disgraced even Protestant kingdoms in Europe, as well as many of the small republics; and her appeals on the subject were honest, forcible, and, to a considerable degree, successful. Courteous as she was, she carefully avoided all obsequiousness and flattery, and without respect to persons she endeavoured to render unto ALL their due. Whether her lot was cast in the prison, or the palace, she was still unchanged—gentle and winning in her manner, yet firm and upright in her advocacy of truth and righteousness—exerting the same influence, both in kind and degree, over the most degraded and the most exalted of her species.

In several of the royal persons with whom she communicated, she met with truly kindred hearts, and it is not too much to assert that some of them were united to her in the bond, not only of warm and constant friendship, but of Christian fellowship. When the King of Prussia was in England, he made a point of visiting her at her own abode, on which

occasion she had the pleasure of presenting to him her children and children's children, between thirty and forty in number! She was also gratified by receiving a most affectionate and sympathizing letter from him, in his own hand, within a few weeks of her death. The interest felt about her on the continent of Europe, as well as in the United States of America, was indeed as warm and nearly as general as in her own country.

After all, however, those loved her the best, who knew her the most in *private life*. She was truly an attached and devoted wife—a cherishing and cherished mother—a loving and grateful sister—a dispenser of the true balm of Christian comfort in every hour of need, to her intimate associates and friends. Her love, which flowed so freely towards mankind in general, assumed a concentrated form towards the individuals of her own immediate circle. There was not one of them who did not live in her remembrance; not one who could not acknowledge her as an *especial* friend—a helper and sustainer in life. Delightful was her conversation in the family group, whether at her own dwelling, or in those of her relatives; always fixing the attention, always soothing the feelings, always tending to virtue and happiness, to love, peace, and union.

She was an ardent lover of the beauties of nature, and observed them with delight, in their smaller as well as larger features. A shell by the sea-side, a feather, or a flower, would fill her heart with joy,

and tune her tongue to praise, while she gazed on it as an evidence of Divine wisdom, skill, and goodness. It was, indeed, a remarkable feature in her character, that she was as complete in the *little* as in the *great* things of life—as successful in matters of a subordinate nature, as in those of higher moment. She cared for the bodies of her friends, as kindly and as skilfully as for their souls. She was the refuge of those around her in *every* trouble, whether more or less important, and knew how to satisfy all who came to her, and all to whom she came.

Those who are accustomed to observe the ways of Divine mercy and wisdom, will not be surprised, that so beloved, so popular a being, should experience the full force of the Scripture declaration, “Whom the Lord loveth he *chasteneth*.” Many and varied were her tribulations in the course of her pilgrimage; and it was through no light measure of affliction that she was prepared for her fulness of sympathy with the sufferings of others. A delicate constitution, and many sore visitations of sickness, the unexpected death of some of her beloved children and grandchildren, as well as the loss of other near relations and connexions, and some unexpected adverse circumstances, were among the close trials of faith and patience, with which her Heavenly Father saw fit to prove her in this valley of tears. And, indeed, they served their purpose; for she was preserved in deep humility and true tenderness of spirit before the Lord, under whose holy hand she quietly

bowed in resignation of soul. She knew what it was to mourn and weep, but she never despaired. She was one who could truly sing the song of Habakkuk : —“ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines ; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat ; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet I will rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God of my salvation.”

In the summer of 1843, she spent a few weeks in Paris, for the last time. Never, perhaps, did she manifest a greater brightness than during that period. Her numerous friends (of various classes) flocked around her with peculiar pleasure, and lively and precious indeed was her testimony among them, to the truth as it is in Jesus, and to its practical importance and efficacy. It was a particular satisfaction to her on that occasion, to renew her intimacy with several French ladies of truly Christian character, especially with her long-loved and faithful friend the Countess P—, a lady of deep piety, and with a heart full of love to God and man, like her own. This was her last effort of the kind. Soon after her return home, her health was evidently much enfeebled ; and towards the close of that year she became so alarmingly ill, that the solicitude of her own family, and of the multitudes who loved her and knew her value, was painfully awakened. Earnest inquiries after her health were made from the highest quarters, as well as by the poor and miserable of mankind.

Public prayers were offered for her recovery in some of the Protestant Churches on the Continent ; and numerous, we doubt not, were the petitions put up in private, on behalf of the cherished one, who had been " the succourer of many."

These petitions were graciously answered ; so that it was by very slow degrees her friends were weaned from that peculiar dependence on her to which they were naturally prone. Although she continued very infirm in body, the sufferings which she had endured, from a painful irritation of the nerves and spasms, gradually abated. She was again enabled, to a certain extent, and with occasional relapses, to enjoy the company of her friends ; again united with them in the public worship of God ; again cheered and comforted the family circle ; again laboured, as far as health would permit, for the benefit of her fellow-men. It was a joy and comfort to many, that she was enabled to attend two of the sittings of the last yearly meeting of Friends, and the last annual meeting of the British Ladies' Society, on which several occasions she addressed the company present, with all her usual sweetness, love, and power.

About two months ago she went with her husband and daughter, for change of air and scene, to Ramsgate, where a commodious residence had been prepared for her, within view of the sea. There she was soon surrounded by several other members of her affectionate family, and took peculiar pleasure in the company of some of her grandchildren, who had

lately lost an invaluable father. But she was far from forgetting to be useful to others beyond her own circle. Repeatedly was she engaged in acceptable religious service at a Friends' Meeting in a neighbouring village; and she took great pains in disseminating Bibles and tracts among the crews of foreign vessels, which frequented the harbour. "We must work while it is called to-day," said she, "however low the service we may be called to. I desire, through the help that may be granted me, to do it *to the end*;" adding "'Let us sow beside all waters;' I so greatly feel the importance of that text, 'In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand, for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.'"

While such was her earnest desire, she placed no dependence for salvation on any works of righteousness which she had done, or could do; but only on the fulness and freeness of the pardoning love of God in Christ Jesus—the one great sacrifice for sin—her sure and certain hope of eternal glory.

In the meantime there was a marked sweetness and loveliness in her conversation and demeanour, and a peculiar and increasing seriousness in her state of mind—a longing for a glorious eternity—which seemed to denote that she was rapidly ripening for a holier and a brighter scene, a better and enduring inheritance. When alluding to her late afflictions, in a note to one of her brothers, written

about ten days before her death, she acknowledged that she did not count them strange, as though some strange thing had happened unto her, but rather rejoiced in being made a partaker in the sufferings of Christ, that when his glory should be revealed, she might be glad also with exceeding joy. "Ah, dearest —," she added, "may we, through our Lord's love and mercy, eventually thus rejoice with Him in glory, rest, and peace, when this passing scene shall close upon our view!"

Her hour was indeed nearly come. In the afternoon of the 11th of the Tenth month, 1845, after a day or two of considerable suffering and debility, she was suddenly attacked with pressure on the brain, and while sinking under the stroke, was heard to exclaim, "O my dear Lord, keep and help thy servant!" She soon fell into a deep slumber, and became totally unconscious; which state, notwithstanding some severe convulsions, continued almost without intermission, until, on the morning of the 13th, she quietly drew her last breath. On one occasion, however, she woke up for a few moments, and said to a faithful attendant who was beside her bed, "This is a *strife*, but I am *SAFE*." Safe she then was, doubtless, in the holy hands of the LORD, who was with her in the valley of the shadow of death. Safe she now is for ever, as we reverently, yet firmly believe, in the bosom of that adorable Redeemer, whom she ardently loved and faithfully followed.

Although she was scarcely to be numbered with the aged, hers was a LONG LIFE in the service of her God and Saviour. She died in her sixty-sixth year.

May we not entertain the joyful assurance, that "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all his holy angels with him," this handmaid of the LORD, so remarkable for her loving spirit, and unceasing endeavours to benefit her fellow-men, will be found among those who shall receive the joyful sentence, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world : for I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat ; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink ; I was a stranger, and ye took me in ; naked, and ye clothed me ; *sick and in prison and ye visited me.* . . . Verily, I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto ME."

Bright and unclouded was the autumnal day, on which the funeral of this beloved and honoured one took place—at Barking, in Essex, about three miles from her late abode, at Upton. While her remains were conveyed, without pomp or ostentation, towards the appointed spot, the procession was joined by a large number of carriages, filled with mourners, who came from various parts, without invitation, under the resistless impulse of true love and sympathy. In the meantime, crowds of neatly-dressed persons of the humbler classes were seen thronging the lanes and roads which led to the burial-place, all anxious

to give the last testimony of their regard and affection for their benefactress and their friend. Affecting was the deep, but silent sorrow of the multitude which surrounded the grave, when the remains were deposited in their last earthly home; and after a short pause of great solemnity, the voice of thanksgiving was heard to ascend, under the sweet assurance that another spirit, redeemed and purified, and freed from the shackles of mortality, was entered into everlasting rest and glory.

The little meeting-house of Friends at Barking, being altogether insufficient to contain the numbers, a spacious tent was pitched, under which a meeting for divine worship was afterwards held, which surely cannot soon be forgotten. Great quietness prevailed, and numerous were the testimonies borne, not only to the worth and excellence of the departed, but to the power and sufficiency of that "anointing grace" which made her what she was. It was a striking feature in this memorable day, that among those who addressed the company, was an individual who had once been a soldier, but who has exchanged his carnal weapons for the armour of truth and righteousness, and is become a valiant in the warfare of the Lamb. The banner of the Prince of Peace did indeed eminently overshadow that assembly; and while a deep feeling of their irreparable loss pervaded the minds of not a few, such a lively sense of her unclouded happiness was graciously permitted, that sorrow was turned into joy, and heartfelt la-

mentation into audible tributes of gratitude and praise.

“ The evil that men do lives after them,
The good is oft interred with their bones.”

To the subject of the foregoing memoir the latter line is happily inapplicable ; and the survivors of the deceased lady have the rare gratification of knowing that the important object, towards the attainment of which the energies of her valuable life were so consistently directed, bids fair to be partially realized. A subscription has been opened for the foundation and partial endowment of an institution to be called the “ Elizabeth Fry Refuge,” for the temporary reception of females discharged from the metropolitan prisons and police offices, who are anxious to reform their lives ; and this institution is further intended to commemorate the name and character of that estimable woman, “ in connexion with an establishment of permanent utility, and in furtherance of the benevolent objects to which she devoted her useful life.”

The attention of our readers is solicited to the following passages from the Circular inviting subscriptions :—

“ By the exertions of Mrs. Fry, and a little band of faithful associates—by the zealous and united devotion of their time, talents, and influence to the service in which they were engaged—public attention, which had been awakened by the philanthropic Howard, has been kept constantly directed to the important object of prison reform. At length the legislature, the government, and the magistracy of the country, are emulating each other in devising and executing measures to render prisons what they ought to be—schools of reform, instead of what they formerly were, receptacles for harbouring and propagating every species of misery, profligacy, and crime. By the authoritative establishment of regulations,

judiciously blending kindness with firmness, and by the introduction of a system of moral and religious instruction in all our prisons, the disgraceful scenes which formerly characterized our gaols, are now no longer to be witnessed. Cleanliness, order, regularity, silence, the means of instruction, and a season for reflection, have taken their place.

"It is the object of the proposed Institution to advance destitute females (the most defenceless of the unhappy inmates of a gaol) one step further in the road of reform. The ladies, who were Mrs. Fry's associates in all her benevolent works, are ready to take upon themselves the duty and responsibility of assisting to conduct the Institution upon the principles which Mrs. Fry herself suggested. The public at large are invited to contribute to the fund requisite to procure a suitable building, and, by a partial endowment, to give the Institution a permanent character.

"About fifteen thousand pounds are requisite to accomplish these objects. It is calculated that, with this sum, and a moderate annual subscription at command, six or seven hundred females, on their discharge from gaol, may receive food and shelter for a few days or weeks, until by the advice and assistance of the Ladies' Committee, seconded by the efforts of a judicious matron, a great portion of them, it is hoped, may be restored to their friends, or placed in some honest pursuit; or, failing these resources, may be passed to their parishes, and so escape the temptations that cold and hunger hold out to destitute creatures, to commit crimes which too often render them again the inmates of a gaol."

(J. W.)

A
SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER
ON
ALMSGIVING.

BY JOHN WASHBOURN.

“ But whoso hath this world’s good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how stands the love of God in him !”—1 JOHN iii. 17.

“ Wouldst thou be rich ? give to the poor ; thou shalt have
thine own again with usury :

For the secret hand of Providence prospereth the charitable
always :

Good luck shall he have in his pursuits, and his heart shall
be glad within him.

Yet perchance he never shall perceive that even as to
earthly gains,

The cause of his weal, as of his joy, hath been small givings
to the poor.”

PROVERBIAL PHILOSOPHY.

Are we not creatures of one hand Divine,

Formed in one mould, to one redemption born,—

Kindred alike where'er our skies may shine,

Where'er our sight first drank the vital morn ?

Brothers,—one bond around our souls should twine ;

And woe to him by whom that bond is torn,

Who mounts by trampling broken hearts to earth,

Who bows down spirits of immortal birth !

MANZONI.

SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER.

ON ALMSGIVING.

Give while thou canst, it is a god-like thing,
Give what thou canst, thou shalt not find it loss ;
Yea, sell and give, much gain such barteries bring,
Yea, all thou hast, and get fine gold for dross :
Still, see thou scatter wisely ; for to fling
Good seed on rocks, or sands, or thorny ground,
Were not to copy Him, whose generous cross
Hath this poor world with rich salvation crown'd.
And when thou look'st on woes and want around,
Knowing that God hath lent thee all thy wealth,
That better is to give than to receive,
That riches cannot buy thee joy nor health,—
Why hinder thine own welfare ? thousands grieve
Whom, if thy pitying hand will but relieve,
It shall for thine own wear the robe of gladness weave.

M. F. TUPPER.

THE exposition of our social evils,—the painful but ingenuous acknowledgment of their aggravated character and vast extent, and the earnest, the almost universal desire evinced for their correction or removal, are among the most prominent, and certainly the most gratifying features of the popular mind at the present epoch. But the corrective and eradica-

ing remedies suggested or supplied, while they derive their "form and pressure" from the philanthropic spirit of the age, partake, too, of the commercial, in their application and diffusion. We associate and combine for purposes of philanthropy and benevolence, just as we associate and combine for the formation of a railway or the sinking of a mine: nor is it to be gainsaid, that many and important results flow from this combination of individuals, this aggregation of separate and scattered "appliances and means." But here, unfortunately, the charity of many takes its final stand; the annual subscription to an hospital, or the quarterly donation to a local charitable fund, is the *ultima thule* of their benevolence. Thus limited, the remedy is of necessity partial, and totally incommensurate with the magnitude of the evil. I speak with reference more especially to the alleviation of the misery and the relief of the destitution prevalent in the metropolis, and other densely populated towns and cities in the United Kingdom. How deeply seated, and how widely ramified that destitution is, has literally become "a tale which every day brings with it." Into the causes of that destitution I do not propose to inquire: the evil is broadly and palpably before us, and by what remedy we can hope to mitigate it, is the grand problem of the day. Where are we to look for its solution? Must it be ranked with the quadrature of the circle, and other admitted impossibilities?

I think not. Let us, instead of relying so exclusively on the cumbrous machinery of societies, try—every man in his station and degree—the *judicious application of individual efforts to individual necessities*. Let us concentrate rather than diffuse, act personally rather than by deputy, and our well-directed efforts cannot fail to be attended by the happiest results ¹.

¹ Since writing the above, my attention has been directed to a passage of remarkable power and beauty in the Hon. Mrs. Norton's latest and best poem, "The Child of the Isles;" and I am proud to perceive the coincidence of the gifted poetess's views, with those which I have myself expressed.

"We shelter selfishness behind the mask
Of incredulity: we will not own
What, if admitted, leaves a heavy task
To be perform'd; or spurn'd if left undone,
Stamping our frozen hearts as made of stone.
Or if we grant such suffering exists,
Wide-spread and far, we plead—'How vain for ONE
To strive to clear away these hopeless mists,
Striking a few sad names from off these endless lists!

"WHAT CAN I DO? I know that men have died
Of their privations; truly, I believe
That honest labour may be vainly plied:
But how am I this sorrow to relieve?
Go, let our rulers some great plan achieve;
It rests with these to settle and command,
We meaner souls can only sigh and grieve.
So sitting down, with slack and nerveless hand,
Supine we hear the cry that waileth through the land.
["But

Speaking more particularly with regard to London, where Dives and Lazarus reside in such propinquity, where wealth and wretchedness jostle each other daily in the public streets, and where the reeking cellars of the very poor are often within bow-shot of the splendid habitations of the very rich, the most facile opportunities exist of making domiciliary visits to the poor, of instituting personal inquiries with a view to the relief of their most urgent wants, of administering direct pecuniary aid, and of offering counsel, consolation, and encouragement in cases of difficulty, deprivation, and distress. Such kindly offices, performed in a courteous and conciliatory spirit, and without offending the delicacy or wounding the self-respect of the recipients of our bounty, will never fail of their desired effect. Need I add, that for our own sakes, our motives should be carefully kept free from the taint of ostentation?

As an "illustration" of this, the following anecdote of Montesquieu, related by M. Mignard, is so pertinent to the subject, and reflects so much honour

"But let us measure help by their deep woe :
Are we, indeed, as powerless to aid
As they to struggle ! Conscience whispers, ' No !'
Conscience, who shrinks uneasy and afraid,
Condemn'd,—if that brief answer must be made.
Though in the cowardice that flies the pain
A spark of better nature is betray'd,
Proving, if their appeal could entrance gain,
Our hearts would not be roused and spoken to in vain."

on the illustrious author of "*L'Esprit des Loix*," that I cannot do better than introduce it to my readers. Divested of the rhetorical flourishes with which it has been overlaid, the anecdote is briefly this :—

Rambling one summer evening by the sea-shore at Marseilles, Montesquieu felt desirous of visiting the mole. Anticipating his desire, a boatman accosted him and proffered his services to row him thither. The extreme youth, courteous demeanour, and intelligence of the speaker, attracted the attention of the noble legislator, who questioned him upon the apparent disparity of his deportment and his calling. In reply, the youth informed him that six months before, his father had embarked his slender capital and person in a trading vessel bound to Smyrna; that, captured by pirates, he had been sold in slavery at Tetuan, and a sum of 2000 crowns demanded for his ransom, and that he himself was eagerly desirous of effecting his father's release, by giving up himself to bondage, but had desisted from the attempt in deference to the earnest wishes of his mother and his three brethren. Montesquieu made some further inquiries, and at the conclusion of his marine excursion presented the youthful boatman with a handsome *douceur*, accompanied by the expression of his sympathy.

Two months sped by, and then the family of the youth were astonished by the unexpected return of their lost father. Their delight was as excessive as

his redemption was mysterious. In the mind of the young boatman, however, there sprung up a firm conviction, that the stranger, whom he had rowed round the mole, was the instrument of his parent's release from slavery. Impressed with this belief, for the space of two years he diligently but ineffectually sought to discover and express his gratitude to that beneficent individual. At the expiration of that period, a visit to his sister, Madame d'Hericourt, again led Montesquieu to Marseilles, where he again encountered the youth, who immediately began to load his benefactor with thanks and blessings. Montesquieu repudiated all knowledge of the act, and the protestations of the philosopher and the vehemence of the youth presently attracted a complete concourse of spectators. Montesquieu adroitly availed himself of the circumstance to mingle with the crowd and disappear. But that the illustrious statist really was the benefactor in this instance became manifest a few years later, upon the death of an eminent merchant at Marseilles, when a document came to light, proving the payment of a sum of 7500 francs by Montesquieu for the ransom of the boatman's father. Worthily might it be affirmed of the philosopher, that he

" Did good by stealth, and blush'd to find it fame."

The author of that delightful piece of egotism, the *Religio Medici*, anatomizing his own contemplative

and curious character, proclaims the following as the motives and "impulsions" of *his* benevolence :—

"I give no alms only to satisfy the hunger of my brother, but to fulfil and accomplish the will and command of God. I draw not my purse for his sake that demands it, but his that enjoined it ; I relieve no man upon the rhetoric of his miseries, nor to content mine own commiserating disposition : for this is still but moral charity, and an act that oweth more to passion than to reason. He that relieves another upon the bare suggestion and bowels of pity, doth not this so much for his sake, as for his own ; for by compassion we make other's misery our own : and so, by relieving them, we relieve ourselves also."

There is something truly catholic, and as truly Christian, in the spirit which pervades the following :—

"I hold not so narrow a conceit of charity, as to conceive that to give alms is only to be charitable, or think a piece of liberality can comprehend the total of this virtue. Divinity hath wisely divided the acts thereof into many branches, and hath taught us in this narrow way many paths unto goodness ; as many ways as we may do good, so many ways we may be charitable ; there are infirmities, not only of body, but of soul and fortunes, which do require the merciful hand of our abilities. I cannot condemn a man for ignorance, but behold him with as much pity as I do Lazarus. It is no greater charity to clothe his body than apparel the nakedness of his soul. It is

an honourable object to see the reasons of other men wear our liveries, and their borrowed understandings do homage to the bounty of ours. It is the cheapest way of beneficence, and, like the natural charity of the sun, illuminates another without obscuring itself. To be reserved and caitiff in this part of goodness is the sordidest piece of covetousness, and more contemptible than pecuniary avarice."

And so, warming with his theme as he proceeds, Sir Thomas presently enlarges in a strain of piety and eloquence upon the opportunities of charity, and the *modus operandi* :—

"If the example of the mite be not only an act of wonder, but an example of the noblest charity, surely poor men may also build hospitals, and the rich alone have not erected cathedrals. I have a private method which others observe not; I take the opportunity of myself to do good; I borrow occasion of charity from mine own necessities, and supply the wants of others when I am most in need myself; for it is an honest stratagem to make advantage of ourselves, and so to husband the acts of virtue, that where they were defective in one circumstance, they may repay their want, and multiply their goodness in another. I have not Peru in my desires, but a competence and ability to perform those good works to which God hath inclined my nature. He is rich who hath enough to be charitable; and it is hard to be so poor, that a noble mind may not find a way to this piece of goodness. "He that giveth to the poor,

lendeth to the Lord." There is more rhetoric in that one sentence than in a library of sermons ; and indeed, if those sentences were understood by the reader, with the same emphasis as they are delivered by the author, we needed not those volumes of instruction, but might be honest by an epitome. Upon this motive only I cannot behold a beggar without relieving his necessities with my purse, or his soul with my prayers ; these scenical and accidental differences between us cannot make me forget that common and untouched part of us both ; there is under these cantos and miserable outsides, these mutilate and semi-bodies, a soul of the same alloy with our own, whose genealogy is God's as well as ours, and is in as fair a way to salvation as ourselves. Statists that labour to contrive a commonwealth without poverty, take away the object of charity, not understanding only the commonwealth of a Christian, but forgetting the prophecy of Christ."

Relevant to the same subject, I find the following sound advice in a volume of some rarity (*El Conde Lucanor*), written by Don Juan Manual, a member of the royal family of Spain, about the year 1327. I have preserved the tone and spirit, rather than literally translated the rugged Castilian in which it was originally penned :—

"That thine almsgiving may be worthy in the sight of God, it behoves thee to observe four things. First, that thy bounty do no violence to the feelings of the recipient ; secondly, that thine alms be given in a

spirit of unassumed humility ; thirdly, that the amount of thy benevolence be such as shall involve, on thy part, self-denial ; and, fourthly, that thine almsgiving be simply out of love to God, and not for vain-glory, or the plaudits of the world. So doing, thy charity will be complete, and thou shalt have ‘ exceeding great reward.’ ”

Chaucer, whose heart was as large as his intellect, and who possessed a wide and comprehensive range of sympathies, writing in a full consciousness of the “ thousand ills which flesh is heir to,” thus expounds to us the most befitting methods for their mitigation :—

“ Now ben ther three maner of almesse : contrition of herte, wher a man offreth himself to God : another is, to have pitee of the defaute of his neighbour ; and the thridde is, in yeving of good conseil, gostly and bodily, wher as men have nede, and namely in sustenance of mannes food. And take kepe that a man hath nede of thise things generally, he hath nede of food, of clothing, and of herberow [shelter], he hath nede of charitable conseiling and visiting in prison and in maladie, and sepulture of his ded body. And if thou maiest not visite the nedeful in prison in thy person, visite him with thy message and thy yestes. Thise ben generally the almesses and werkes of charitee, of hem that have temporal riches, or descretion in consailling. *Of thise werkes shalt thou heren at the day of dome*¹. ”

¹ To the lover of our olden literature it is gratifying to ob-

Jeremy Taylor's advice on this subject, like every thing that flowed from his golden pen, is entitled to attentive audience :—

“ Give, looking for nothing again, that is, without consideration of future advantages,—give to children, to old men, to the unthankful and the dying, and to those you shall never see again ; for else your alms or courtesy is not charity, but traffic and merchandise ; and be sure that you omit not to relieve the needs of your enemy and the injurious ; for so, possibly, you may win him to yourself ; but your intent must be the winning him to God.”

I will not weaken the force of the extracts just cited by the addition of any comments of my own, but will proceed rather to a consideration of the *vexata quæstio* of indiscriminate almsgiving in the public streets. And here, in putting in a plea for mendicants, I anticipate a host of grave objections—

serve the hearty sympathy felt by the elder poets for their destitute fellow-beings. How often does the dreamer upon Malvern hills take occasion to repeat and re-enforce the precepts here conveyed.

“ For thi I rede yow, riche,
Haveth ruthe of the povere ;
Though ye be myghtful to mote,
Beeth meke in youre werkes,
For the same mesures that ye mete,
Amys onther ellis,
Ye shulle ben weyen therwith
Whan ye wenden hennes.”

(J. W.)

T

a perfect hurricane of adverse declamation. "What ! offer a premium to hypocrisy and fraud ?—support the knavish idler and the beggar by profession ?—let clamorous impostors intercept the bounty which would otherwise be dealt to pining penury ? Most mischievous, absurd advice !"

To a certain extent, I admit the validity of these objections. True, there are instances of imposition—stereotyped cases of distress—pleas and petitions as old as the hills—the monotonous and studied litany of counterfeit and simulated misery, aping the whine, the tatters, and the supplication of abject and unmitigated wretchedness ; and, furthermore, it may be true, that worthless mendicants do sometimes intercept and wrongfully divert the stream of charity from its legitimate and proper channel. What then ? The admission of the fact simply involves the necessity for exercising greater caution and discrimination in the distribution of our alms. Let us scrutinize the tales of our petitioners, and this scrutiny will, in most cases, prove as efficacious in the discovery of the truth, as the test of memory to the mind of Hamlet, or the touch of Ithuriel's spear to Satan crouching at the ear of Eve. Nor should we feel chagrined at the occasional failure of the test. It is better that half-a-dozen undeserving objects should be relieved, than that a genuine case of destitution should be passed by in consequence of excessive caution. Charles Lamb, in one of his pleasant essays, has placed the subject in so novel and peculiar a point

of view, that I cannot do better than quote his words in this place :—

“ Shut not thy purse-strings always against painted distress. Act a charity sometimes. When a poor creature (outwardly and visibly such) comes before thee, do not stay to inquire whether the ‘seven small children,’ in whose name he implores thy assistance, have a veritable existence. Rake not into the bowels of unwelcome truth to save a halfpenny. It is good to believe him. If he be not all that he pretendeth, *give*, and under a personate father of a family, think (if thou pleasest) that thou hast relieved an indigent bachelor. When they come with their counterfeit looks and mumping tones, think them players. You pay your money to see a comedian feign these things, which, concerning these poor people thou canst not certainly tell whether they are feigned or not.”

To the foregoing quotations I must yet add two others ; the one inculcating the necessity of the scrutiny which I have before suggested, and the other pointing out the most eligible medium of almsgiving :—

“ I desire to address myself to the large body of ‘thoughtless almsgivers,’ to convince them that the alternative is not, whether they shall give rashly, or leave the street beggar to the tender mercies of ‘his own parish,’—whether, in brief, they shall give or *not* give ; the alternative is, whether they shall give carelessly and without inquiry, or whether they shall

give considerably and on a principle, as a Christian ought to give. I would fain persuade each man to consider the cases (they cannot be very numerous) which chance brings under his special and individual cognizance, as his '*own poor*,' to admit their conditional claims *as though he were the resident landlord of an estate where they had homes*, and to act upon the merits of each case, so that he may neither feel vague regret at not having relieved some chance beggar, who, he fears, after all, was 'a real object,' nor be disappointed, as metropolitan almsgivers perpetually are, by the discovery of unworthiness and imposture."

"To affirm that it *must be* injurious to the poor to bestow on them what they have not earned, is to assent to a paradox we should be loth to admit if applied to ourselves. How many of the comparatively rich have anxiously depended, in some hard hour of life, on a small loan; or craved a word of recommendation from a great man? Have they, at such times, invariably scanned their own defects with a critical eye? Have they always balanced defect of prudence against necessity for aid? Would it not seem strange to us, in moments like these, to be answered as we answer the poor? To be judged as we judge the poor? The self-dependence of the lower class is a very dazzling theory, but it would borrow weight if we could point to the self-dependence of the upper classes as a practical example for imitation; and not reserve even begging (on a large

scale) as an indulgence sacred to the rich. We are all dependent creatures: few men could honestly assert, whatever their position in life, that they never required or accepted aid, in any shape, from any human being. Why are the most helpless to be the class unassisted? Why is almsgiving from our superfluity (we rarely over-draw that fund) to be forbid, as folly? Charity requires regulating like all other human motives of action; and the great rule for metropolitan almsgiving should be, *never, if possible, to give money*, unless to redeem tools, defray a doctor's bill (that ruinous expense of the poor), make good an arrear of rent, or, in some discretionary cases, liquidate one of those small debts, the non-payment of which frequently involves a whole family in irretrievable ruin. But these are matters in which the practical experience of every willing almsgiver may guide him; and to practical experience I leave it, anxious only to establish what appears to me the simplest and most obvious of all religious truths; namely, that we have *no right* to turn our face from any poor man; we have *no right* to refuse the alms we are especially commanded to bestow; and, therefore, it behoves us merely to attend to the manner of bestowing them²."

² Many of the ideas embodied in these extracts (from letters published in the *Times*) have since been clothed by the authoress, in enduring verse. I allude to that fine poem, "*The Child of the Isles*" from which I have already cited, and now extract the following :—

["Weigh

As an illustration of the pleasing results which occasionally ensue from scrutiny and subsequent relief in cases of extreme destitution, I will here relate an incident in which I was personally concerned. My share in it amounting simply to the

“ Weigh, weigh, and balance nicely as you will
The poor man’s errors with the poor man’s need :
The fiat of the Just One liveth still,
And human laws though blindly men may read,
The law of heaven can never supersede.
By the cold light of wisdom’s complex rules
Vainly we study hard a different creed,—
‘DO AS YE WOULD BE DONE BY’ mocks the schools,
And mars the shallow craft of worldly-witted fools.

“ A careless Giver is the poor man’s curse !
Think not, by this, absolved of alms to stand ;
The niggard heart of indolence does worse,
Stinting both trouble and the liberal hand.
Obey the voice of a Divine command ;
‘Remember Mercy !’ haply thou shalt save
If only one, of all that mournful band,
From gaol, or workhouse, or an early grave !
Hear, thou, and Heaven shall hear *thy* voice for mercy craves,

“ Yea, hear the voice that for compassion calls ;
Prove him unworthy ere he be denied :
Lest through thy coldness, dismal workhouse walls,
Blankly inclose him round on every side,
And from his eyes God’s outward glory hide,
There, like a creature pent in wooden shed,
He in a bitter darkness shall abide,
Duly, though sparsely clothed, and scantily fed,
But pining for the paths his feet were wont to tread.”

bare performance of a duty, I trust the reader will absolve me from the charge of egotism, and believe me to have been actuated by a better motive in placing it on record.

Returning to my residence in Islington, one bitter evening in the winter of 1843, my attention was attracted to a young woman, with an infant in her arms, standing ankle-deep in snow, outside the kerbstone of the pavement in the High-street. Though proffering "lucifers" for sale, there was that in her downcast eye and in the general expression of her countenance, which indicated the possession of feelings strangely at variance with her then abject circumstances, and this was more especially observable when a passer-by chanced to bestow some small gratuity upon her. Accosting her, I presently elicited from her a confession of her penury, and affording her temporary relief, appointed an interview on the morrow. True to her promise, the youthful matron met me, and ingenuously revealed her history. She was the youngest daughter of a wealthy gentleman in — Square, the idol and the plaything of the family, nursed in the lap of luxury, and trained to every accomplishment that becomes a gentleman. By an aberration from the path, not of moral rectitude, but of conventional propriety, she sundered the ties of home and kindred, and became an exile from her father's house;—she had conceived an affection for one of the male domestics of the family, eloped, and married! For a time, so

far as the domestic happiness of herself and husband was concerned, all went well ; but with the dissipation of their slender means, and with the images of poverty and want already looming through the future, and projecting their gloomy shadows on their present comfort, it became necessary to seek the means of subsistence and support. Applications were made to the incensed family of the young imprudent, but they were fruitless, worse than fruitless, *they were answered by a curse*, and an assurance that a father's *revenge* should follow her to her grave ! Efforts were made by the husband to procure a situation ; but denied a character by the father of his wife, such efforts were abortive. To add to their misfortunes, there was the prospect of their becoming parents, and to prepare for this event, recourse was necessarily had to the pawnbrokers. Then there was a removal to humbler lodgings, a compulsory relinquishment of all the trifling memorials of better days, and so on through all the "*facilis descensus*" of poverty, finding in every deep a "lower still." In the midst of this disastrous state of things, a child was born ; and subsequently the father was smitten by a low nervous fever, brought on by want, and accelerated by mental anxiety. It was at this juncture the young wife ventured on the experiment of soliciting alms ; and during this, her first essay, it was that I encountered her and elicited the foregoing narrative.

Finding it to be substantially correct, upon inquiry,

I forwarded to her father an earnest appeal on her behalf. It was returned, not unopened, but unanswered. It was a foolish experiment, perhaps, for, after all, what are the ties of blood compared with the stringent requirements of society? What the yearnings of affection in comparison with the dictates of inexorable pride? What sorrow or what suffering can expiate, what tears wash out that fearful sin, the sacrifice of *caste*? Fancy the degradation which the would-be aristocrat of —— Square must have sustained by the alliance of his daughter with his sometime footman! Fancy the gross corruption of the pure blood of humanity (the humanity of —— Square) by admixture with the vile and muddy current of the same fluid which creeps through the veins of humbler folks in humbler neighbourhoods! Alas for ordinary clay, the rough and ruddy pipkins of the world, when they venture to claim equality and form alliances with the fine porcelain and the glazed and painted china of society! But I digress.

Hopeless of assistance from her friends, I succeeded in obtaining five pounds, with which to satisfy their present wants, and promised (and eventually furnished) further aid by way of loan. The skill of a medical friend, and the dawn of something like a cheerful hope, contributed to the recovery of the husband, and I presently procured for them two decent rooms in —— Street, and suggested to them the opening of a preparatory school for children.

The suggestion was thankfully adopted, and visiting them after the lapse of some weeks, I found the object of my solicitude, her infant on her lap, surrounded by a group of children, and cheerfully fulfilling the duties of a schoolmistress. Entering the adjoining room, I discovered the husband seated on a truly scholastic stool,—a wardrobe bedstead serving for his desk, inducting seven young boys into the mysteries of the English language, two of the urchins occupying a box, another brace sharing the possession of a chair, and three others installed upon an iron fender temporarily reversed.

Their gratitude and my emotions may be conscientiously passed over.

As the character and merits of this young couple became better known and appreciated in the neighbourhood, their school received fresh neophytes, and their circumstances improved accordingly. By dint of thrift they even accumulated a moderate sum, which, with a feeling of honest pride, they early appropriated to the repayment not merely of the sum advanced by way of loan, but of the original and unconditional gratuity to boot!

To this "plain unvarnished tale" I have little to append. Some of my readers, however, may feel curious to ascertain the present "whereabouts" of the young couple alluded to, and I am not unwilling to supply them with a clue. In the extensive parish of —, situate within one hundred miles of the metropolis, two handsome buildings in the Eliza-

bethan style have been recently erected for educational purposes : upon the house-lists of these establishments occur the names of my two friends (for friends I am proud to call them), the one as matron, and the other as master ; and in that capacity, and in the enjoyment of contentment, heightened by its contrast with bygone tribulation, they are now comfortably settled ; fulfilling the duties of their situation with credit to themselves, and satisfaction to the Trustees of the Charity by whom they were appointed.

And has the obduracy, the unrelenting and unnatural anger of the father abated ? Have the old household ties regained their former strength ? Is the young wife once more welcomed to the hearth and home endeared to her in childhood ? These are the questions which the reader will be naturally inclined to ask, and which truth compels me to answer in the negative. Well might the poet say :—

“ The cubless tigress in her jungle raging
Is dreadful to the shepherd and the flock ;
The ocean when its yeasty war is waging
Is awful to the vessel near the rock ;
But violent things will sooner bear assuaging,
Their fury being spent by its own shock,
Than the stern, single, deep and wordless ire
Of a strong human heart, *and in a sire.*”

Such, and so deep would seem to be the anger of this man. There is a prayer some eighteen centuries old, in which these words occur :—“ Forgive us our

trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us;" I marvel how it shapes itself upon the lips of this proud, unforgiving man! Huge store of this world's wealth may swell his heart, and yet how much is there in his character to move compassion! how little to excite our envy! In the hour of meditation, when his head rests upon his pillow, and "memory recalls the things that are passed," is he to be envied? In sickness, when the body is tortured with pain, and the still small voice of conscience whispers in his ear, and he prays to his Heavenly Father to have mercy upon him, and restore him once more to health, is he to be envied? In the hour of death, when the veil is about to be withdrawn, and the recollections of his past deeds in this world come crowding over his thoughts—as come they surely will—when he is on the grave's verge—the exodus of life—the advent of eternity, and about to appear before Him "to whom all hearts are open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid"—is this man to be envied? At the hour of judgment—and how soon it may arrive no man can tell—when the books shall be opened, and all mankind be called upon to answer for the deeds done in the body, will the state of this man be envied? Far from it.

The hard-working mechanic, the humble cotter, the chained and toil-worn slave, the most abject mortal, now wandering pennyless on the face of God's earth, will be in a far more happy state than he.

But ere the last scene closes, let us in charity pray that he may make ample amends to his long-estranged child, may again press her to his bosom, and that all his sins may be forgiven!

I have already bestowed my tediousness upon the reader to a much greater extent than I originally intended, but believing that in a work devoted to the illustration of the "Law of Kindness" a chapter on almsgiving ought to find a place, I have done my utmost to supply the *hiatus*, and will close my supplementary chapter, or rather compilation, in the words of Philip Massinger:—

"Look on the poor
With gentle eyes, for in such habits, often,
Angels desire an alms!"

SPEAK GENTLY.

SPEAK gently !—It is better far
To rule by love than fear—
Speak gently—let not harsh words mar
The good we might do here !

Speak gently !—love doth whisper low
The vows that true hearts bind :
And gently friendship's accents flow,—
Affection's voice is kind.

Speak gently to the little child !
Its love be sure to gain ;
Teach it in accents soft and mild :
It may not long remain.

Speak gently to the young, for they
Will have enough to bear ;
Pass through this life as best they may,—
'Tis full of anxious care !

Speak gently to the aged one,
Grieve not the careworn heart ;
The sands of life are nearly run,
Let such in peace depart ;

Speak gently, kindly to the poor—
Let no harsh tone be heard :
They have enough they must endure,
Without an unkind word !

Speak gently to the erring—know,
They may have toil'd in vain,
Perchance unkindness made them so ;
Oh ; win them back again !



Anonymous.

CABINET CLASSICS.

ILLUSTRATED WITH VIGNETTE ENGRAVINGS.

COWPER'S POETICAL WORKS.

Edited by H. F. CARRY. Complete in Two Vols., fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 6s.

MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS.

Edited by H. F. CARRY. Complete in Two Vols., fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 5s.

THOMSON'S SEASONS AND CASTLE OF INDOLENCE.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

GOLDSMITH'S POEMS AND ESSAYS.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

ADVENTURES OF ULYSSES.

By CHARLES LAMB. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

MARMION.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

LADY OF THE LAKE.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

ROKEBY.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

ROMANTIC TALES.

By M. G. LEWIS. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

ELIZABETH; OR, THE EXILES OF SIBERIA.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

PAUL AND VIRGINIA, AND THE INDIAN COTTAGE.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

By OLIVER GOLDSMITH. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

MINIATURE CLASSICS.

Imperial 32mo, with Frontispiece.

BACON.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

ESSAYS, MORAL, ECONOMIC, AND POLITICAL. By FRANCIS BACON, Baron of Verulam, Viscount St. Alban, and Lord High Chancellor of England.

JOHNSON.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

THE HISTORY OF RASSELAS, Prince of Abyssinia. By SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL.D.

GOLDSMITH.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

ESSAYS. By OLIVER GOLDSMITH, M.B.

Also, price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

BEATTIE.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

THE MINSTREL, and other Poems. By JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D.

WALTON AND COTTON.

2 vols., price 3s., with Vignettes,

THE COMPLETE ANGLER; or, Contemplative Man's Recreation. By ISAAC WALTON and CHARLES COTTON.

YOUNG.

Price 2s. 6d., with Vignettes,

NIGHT THOUGHTS, on Life, Death, and Immortality. By EDWARD YOUNG, D.D.

CHANNING.

Price 2s. 6d., with Vignettes,

ESSAYS, Literary and Philosophical. By WILLIAM ELLERLY CHANNING, D.D.

FALCONER.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

THE SHIPWRECK, and other Poems. By WILLIAM FALCONER.

CHAPONE.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

LETTERS ON THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE MIND. By MRS. CHAPONE.

MASON.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

SELF-KNOWLEDGE. A Treatise. Showing the nature and importance of that important science. By JOHN MASON, A.M.

SCOTT.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

BALLADS AND LYRICAL PIECES. By SIR WALTER SCOTT.

COLERIDGE.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

THE ANCIENT MARINER and other Poems. By S. T. COLERIDGE.

LAMB.

Price 2s. 6d., with Vignettes,

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE; designed for the use of Young Persons. By CHARLES LAMB.

IRVING.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,

ESSAYS AND SKETCHES. By WASHINGTON IRVING.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.



I.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s. 6d., with a Memoir of the Author,

HOME INFLUENCE;

A TALE FOR MOTHERS AND DAUGHTERS.

By GRACE AGUILAR.

"Grace Aguilar wrote and spoke as one inspired; she condensed and spiritualized, and all her thoughts and feelings were steeped in the essence of celestial love and truth. To those who really knew Grace Aguilar, all eulogium falls short of her deserts, and she has left a blank in her particular walk of literature, which we never expect to see filled up."—*Pilgrimages to English Shrines*, by Mrs. Hall.

"A clever and interesting tale, corresponding well to its name, illustrating the silent, constant influence of a wise and affectionate parent over characters the most diverse."—*Christian Lady's Magazine*.

"This interesting volume unquestionably contains many valuable hints on domestic education, much powerful writing, and a moral of vast importance."—*Englishwoman's Magazine*.

"It is very pleasant, after reading a book, to speak of it in terms of high commendation. The tale before us is an admirable one, and is executed with taste and ability. The language is beautiful and appropriate; the analysis of character is skilful and varied. The work ought to be in the hands of all who are interested in the proper training of the youthful mind."—*Palladium*.

"In reviewing this work, we hardly know what words in the English language are strong enough to express the admiration we have felt in its perusal."—*Books Chronicle*.

"The object and end of the writings of Grace Aguilar were to improve the heart, and to lead her readers to the consideration of higher motives and objects than this world can ever afford."—*Bell's Weekly Messenger*.

"'Home Influence' will not be forgotten by any who have perused it."—*Critic*.

"A well-known and valuable tale."—*Gentleman's Magazine*.

"A work which possesses an extraordinary amount of influence to elevate the mind and educate the heart, by showing that rectitude and virtue conduce no less to material prosperity, and worldly comfort and happiness, than to the satisfaction of the conscience, the approval of the good, and the hope and certainty of bliss hereafter." *Herts County Press*.

London: GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, 5, PATERNOSTER ROW.

GRACE AGUILAR'S WORKS.

II.

THE SEQUEL TO HOME INFLUENCE.

Fcap. 30s, with a Portrait of the Author and other Illustrations, price 7s.,

THE

MOTHER'S RECOMPENSE;

A SEQUEL TO

"Home Influence, a Tale for Mothers and Daughters."

By GRACE AGUILAR.

"Grace Aguilar belonged to the school of which Maria Edgeworth was the mistress. The design of the book is carried out forcibly and constantly, 'The Home Influences' exercised in earlier years being shown in active germination."—*Atlas*.

"The writings of Grace Aguilar have a charm inseparable from productions in which feeling is combined with intellect; they go directly to the heart. 'Home Influence,' the deservedly popular story to which this is a Sequel, admirably teaches the lesson implied in its name. In the present tale we have the same freshness, earnestness, and zeal—the same spirit of devotion, and love of virtue—the same enthusiasm and sincere religion which characterized that earlier work. We behold the mother now blessed in the love of good and affectionate offspring, who, parents themselves, are, after her example, training their children in the way of rectitude and piety."—*Morning Chronicle*.

"This beautiful story was completed when the authoress was little above the age of nineteen, yet it has the sober sense of middle age. There is no age nor sex that will not profit by its perusal, and it will afford as much pleasure as profit to the reader."—*Critic*.

"The same kindly spirit, the same warm charity and fervour of devotion which breathes in every line of that admirable book, 'Home Influence,' will be found adorning and inspiring 'The Mother's Recompense.'"—*Morning Advertiser*.

"The good which she (Grace Aguilar) has effected is acknowledged on all hands, and it cannot be doubted but that the appearance of this volume will increase the usefulness of one who may yet be said to be still speaking to the heart and to the affections of human nature."—*Bell's Messenger*.

"It will be found an interesting supplement, not only to the book to which it specially relates, but to all the writer's other works."—*Gentleman's Magazine*.

"'The Mother's Recompense' forms a fitting close to its predecessor, 'Home Influence.' The results of maternal care are fully developed, its rich rewards are set forth, and its lesson and its moral are powerfully enforced."—*Morning Post*.

"We heartily commend this volume; a better or more useful present to a youthful friend or a young wife could not well be selected."—*Herts County Press*.

London: GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, 5, PATERNOSTER ROW.

GRACE AGUILAR'S WORKS.

III.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s. 6d.

WOMAN'S FRIENDSHIP;

A STORY OF DOMESTIC LIFE.

By GRACE AGUILAR.

"To show us how divine a thing
A woman may be made."—WORDSWORTH.

"This story illustrates, with feeling and power, that beneficial influence which women exercise, in their own quiet way, over characters and events in our every-day life."—*Britannia*.

"The book is one of more than ordinary interest in various ways, and presents an admirable conception of the depths and sincerity of female friendship, as exhibited in England by Englishwomen."—*Weekly Chronicle*.

"We began to read the volume late in the evening; and, although it consists of about 400 pages, our eyes could not close in sleep until we had read the whole. This excellent book should find a place on every drawing-room table—nay, in every library in the kingdom."—*Ducks Chronicle*.

"We congratulate Miss Aguilar on the spirit, motive, and composition of this story. Her aims are eminently moral, and her cause comes recommended by the most beautiful associations. These, connected with the skill here evinced in their development, ensure the success of her labours."—*Illustrated News*.

"As a writer of remarkable grace and delicacy, she devotes herself to the inculcation of the virtues, more especially those which are the peculiar charm of women."—*Critic*.

"It is a book for all classes of readers; and we have no hesitation in saying, that it only requires to be generally known to become exceedingly popular. In our estimation, it has far more attractions than Miss Burney's celebrated, but over-estimated, novel of 'Cecilia.'"—*Herts County Press*.

"This very interesting and agreeable tale has remained longer without notice on our part than we could have desired; but we would now endeavour to make amends for the delay, by assuring our readers that it is a most ably-written publication, full of the nicest points of information and utility that could have been by any possibility constructed; and as a proof of its value, it may suffice to say, that it has been taken from our table again and again by several individuals, from the recommendation of those who had already perused it, and so prevented our giving an earlier attention to its manifold claims for favourable criticism. It is peculiarly adapted for the young, and wherever it goes will be received with gratification, and command very extensive approbation."—*Bell's Weekly Messenger*.

"This is a handsome volume; just such a book as we would expect to find among the volumes composing a lady's library. Its interior corresponds with its exterior; it is a most fascinating tale, full of noble and just sentiments."—*Palladium*.

London: GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, 5, Paternoster Row.

GRACE AGUILAR'S WORKS.

IV.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s.,

THE VALE OF CEDARS;

OR,

The Martyr.

A STORY OF SPAIN IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

By GRACE AGUILAR.

"The authoress of this most fascinating volume has selected for her field one of the most remarkable eras in modern history—the reigns of Ferdinand and Isabella. The tale turns on the extraordinary extent to which concealed Judaism had gained footing at that period in Spain. It is marked by much power of description, and by a woman's delicacy of touch, and it will add to its writer's well-earned reputation."—*Eclectic Review*.

"The scene of this interesting tale is laid during the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella. The Vale of Cedars is the retreat of a Jewish family, compelled by persecution to perform their religious rites with the utmost secrecy. On the singular position of this fated race in the most Catholic land of Europe, the interest of the tale mainly depends; whilst a few glimpses of the horrors of the terrible Inquisition are afforded the reader, and heighten the interest of the narrative."—*Sharpe's Magazine*.

"Anything which proceeds from the pen of the authoress of this volume is sure to command attention and appreciation. There is so much of delicacy and refinement about her style, and such a faithful delineation of nature in all she attempts, that she has taken her place amongst the highest class of modern writers of fiction. We consider this to be one of Miss Aguilar's best efforts."—*Bell's Weekly Messenger*.

"We heartily commend the work to our readers as one exhibiting, not merely talent, but genius, and a degree of earnestness, fidelity to nature, and artistic grace rarely found."—*Herts County Press*.

"The 'Vale of Cedars' is indeed one of the most touching and interesting stories that have ever issued from the press. There is a life-like reality about it, which is not often observed in works of this nature; while we read it we felt as if we were witnesses of the various scenes it depicts."—*Bucks Chronicle*.

"It is a tale of deep and pure devotion, very touchingly narrated."—*Atlas*.

"The authoress has already received our commendation; her present work is calculated to sustain her reputation."—*Illustrated News*.

"It is indeed a historical romance of a high class. Seeing how steady and yet rapid was her improvement—how rich the promise of her genius—it is impossible to close this notice of her last and best work, without lamenting that the authoress was so untimely snatched from a world she appeared destined, as certainly she was singularly qualified, to adorn and to improve."—*Critic*.

London: GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, 5, Paternoster Row.

GRACE AGUILAR'S WORKS.

V.

*Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated with Frontispiece and Vignette,
price 7s. 6d.,*

THE DAYS OF BRUCE;

A Story from Scottish History.

By GRACE AGUILAR.

"We have had an opportunity of observing the interest it awakens in different classes of readers, and in no instance has it failed to rivet attention, and to induce a high estimate of the author's powers. Miss Aguilar was evidently well read in the times of Bruce. It is long since we met with a work which combines so happily the best qualities of historical fiction."—*Edinburgh Review*.

"The life of the hero of Bannockburn has furnished matter for innumerable tales in prose and verse, but we have met with no records of that famous era so instructive as 'The Days of Bruce.'"—*Britannia*.

"'The Days of Bruce' was written when, in the vigour of intellectual strength, Grace Aguilar was planning many things, and all for good; it was we know her especial favourite: it is full of deep interest."—*Mrs. S. C. Hall, in Sharpe's Magazine*.

"It is a volume which may be considered as solid history, but is nevertheless entertaining as the most charming novel ever produced by genius. Sir Walter Scott's name as an author would not have been disgraced by it had it appeared on the title-page instead of Grace Aguilar."—*Bucks Chronicle*.

"This deeply interesting romance—a composition of great eloquence, written with practised polish and enthusiastic energy. We are not surprised at the elegance, the warmth, and the pathos with which Grace Aguilar paints love passages; but we are astonished at the fire and accuracy with which she depicts scenes of daring and of death."—*Observer*.

"The tale is well told, the interest warmly sustained throughout, and the delineation of female character is marked by a delicate sense of moral beauty. It is a work that may be confided to the hands of a daughter by her parent."—*Court Journal*.

"Every one who knows the works of this lamented author, must observe that she rises with her subjects. In 'The Days of Bruce' she has thrown herself into the rugged life of the fourteenth century, and has depicted the semi-civilization of the period in a manner that is quite marvellous in a young woman. Grace Aguilar always excelled in her delineation of female characters, while the skill she evinces in the illustration of the historical personages, and her individualization of the imaginary ones, might at once entitle her to a birthplace among historical novelists."—*Ladies' Companion*.

"Her pen was ever devoted to the cause of virtue; and her various publications, exhibiting the beauties and enforcing the practice of the 'tender charities' of domestic life, have, we doubt not, recommended themselves to the hearts of numbers of her countrywomen. The work before us differs from the former publications of its author, inasmuch as it is in fact an historical romance, for this species of writing the high feeling of Grace Aguilar peculiarly fitted her; many of the scenes are very highly wrought; and while it will fix in the reader's mind a truthful idea of the history and style of manners of 'The Days of Bruce,' it will also impress upon him a strong sense of the ability and noble cast of thought which distinguished its lamented author."—*Englishwoman's Magazine*.

London: GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, 5, Paternoster Row.

GRACE AGUILAR

"We look upon 'The Days of Bruce' as an interesting romance, and place it by the side of 'The Days of Bruce'."

"A very pleasing and successful collection of characters with the records of very true are the portraits of the first Aguilar knew how to draw. This writings, and in 'The Days of Bruce' are of viewing this slight portrait and Agnes, and Isabel of Bruce."

"What a fertile mind was that of development of reflection, of feeling of true and earnest eloquence! 'The' of her early youth, but full of feminine heart better than any writer from her pen we trace the same of the motives and feelings of woman possesses also the attractions of an absolute the attention, and to her is added, and then the reader will be drawn."

Feap. Bro, Illustrated with

HOME SCENES AND

ET

By GRACE

THE PERK PAM
THE STONE-CUTTER
AMIE AND YAN
THE FUGITIVE
THE EDICT; A
THE ESCAPE; A
RED ROSE VILL
GONZALVO'S DA
THE AUTHORE
HEION.
LUCY.
THE SPIRIT
IDALIE.
LADY GEE

Illustrated by

HOME SCENES AND HEION

ET

By the Author, and by

ET

THE WOMEN OF ISRAEL

By the Author, and by

Illustrated by

BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY

JOHN JOHNSON AND SONS.



LONDON:
PATERNOSTER ROW.

GRACE AGUILAR'S WORKS.

NEW EDITIONS, ILLUSTRATED.

I.

HOME INFLUENCE.

A TALE FOR MOTHERS AND DAUGHTERS.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, Price 6s. 6d.

II.

THE MOTHER'S RECOMPENSE.

A SEQUEL TO "HOME INFLUENCE."

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, Price 7s.

III.

WOMAN'S FRIENDSHIP.

A STORY OF DOMESTIC LIFE.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, Price 6s. 6d.

IV.

THE VALE OF CEDARS.

A STORY OF SPAIN IN THE 15TH CENTURY.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, Price 6s.

V.

THE DAYS OF BRUCE.

A STORY FROM SCOTTISH HISTORY.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, Price 7s. 6d.

VI.

HOME SCENES AND HEART STUDIES.

TALES.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, Price 6s. 6d.

VII.

THE WOMEN OF ISRAEL.

Two Vols., fcap. 8vo, Price 12s.

London: GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, 5, Paternoster Row.

BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY

GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.



LONDON:
PATERNOSTER ROW.

INDEX.

PAGE	PAGE
Agriculture, Works on..... 12	Geographical Works 25
Agular's (Grace) Works..... 1	Hibberd's (Shirley) Works 13
Aquarium, Works on..... 13	Hemans (Mrs.), Gems from 16
Beattie's Minstrel 6	Irish (the) School Books..... 30
Bacon's Essays..... 6	Irving's (Washington) Essays ... 6
Bee-keeper's Manual..... 12	Johnstone's Woman's Preachings 5
Books for the Young..... 17	—— A Few out of Thousands 5
Bigg's Night and the Soul..... 2	Johnson's Rasselas..... 6
British Museum..... 18	Lamb (Charles), Tales by 6
Byron, Gems from 16	Lewis's Romantic Tales 3
Byrne's Poems 2	Lisle's Self and Self-sacrifice ... 5
Botanical Works 11	—— Almost 5
Burns's Poetical Works 16	—— Quicksands 5
Coleridge's (S. T.) Letters..... 2	Lowe's Ferns..... 11
—— Poems..... 6	Longfellow, Gems from..... 16
Cabinet (the) Classics..... 3	McEwen's Fruit Culture..... 4
Channing's Essays..... 6	Matson's Poems 2
Catechisms..... 26	Mason on Self Knowledge 6
Colosseum, Flora of..... 11	Milton's Poetical Works 3
Cowper's Poetical Works 3	Microscope 18
Chapone's (Mrs.) Letters..... 6	Mayo's Model Lessons..... 27
Copley's (Esther) Cookery 29	Miniature Classics 6
City Men and City Manners 3	Morris's (Rev. F. O.) Works... 15
Crisis, History of..... 8	Moore (Thomas), Gems from..... 16
Crosland's Lydia..... 5	Natural History..... 15
Deakin's (Dr.) Botanical Works 11	Natural Philosophy..... 24
Dawes' (Dean) Works 21	O'Keeffe's Broken Sword 5
Drawing, Works on..... 25	Outline Maps..... 25
Doyle (Martin), Works by 28	Paul and Virginia..... 3
Domestic Economy..... 29	Poetry..... 2
Emigration, Works on 10	Religious Works 7
Educational Works..... 23	Reid on the Steam Engine..... 18
Essays and Sketches..... 5	Rogers (Samuel), Gems from..... 16
Elizabeth; or, the Exiles..... 3	Rustic Adornments..... 13
Evans's Facts, Failures, etc..... 8	Scott's (Sir W.) Poetical Works 3
—— Commercial Crisis..... 9	Scripture Text Book..... 7
Floriculture, Works on..... 4	Shakespeare, Philosophy of..... 2
Fruit Culture, Works on 4	Souvestre's Family Journal 5
Financial Works 6	Steam Engine..... 18
Falconer's Shipwreck..... 6	Stories for Children..... 20
Farm and Garden..... 12	School Books..... 23
Ferns, Cultivation of..... 11	Thomson's Seasons..... 3
Funds (the), Works on..... 9	Thomson (Dr.) on the Eye 14
Floral (the) World..... 4	Telescope..... 18
Garden Favourites..... 13	Town (the) Garden 13
Gardener's Dictionary..... 12	Watts's Poems 2
Goldsmith's Poems and Essays 3	Walton and Cotton's Angler 6
—— Vicar of Wakefield... 3	Wordsworth, Gems from 16
Gray's Elegy, Illustrated..... 16	Young's Night Thoughts..... 6
Gems from the Poets, Illustrated 16	Young Naturalist's Library..... 19
Government (the) School Books 30	

GRACE AGUILAR'S WORKS.

NEW EDITIONS, ILLUSTRATED.

I.

HOME INFLUENCE:

A TALE FOR MOTHERS AND DAUGHTERS.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s. 6d.

II.

THE MOTHER'S RECOMPENSE.

A SEQUEL TO "HOME INFLUENCE."

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 7s.

III.

WOMAN'S FRIENDSHIP.

A STORY OF DOMESTIC LIFE.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s. 6d.

IV.

THE VALE OF CEDARS.

OR, THE MARTYR.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s.

V.

THE DAYS OF BRUCE.

A STORY FROM SCOTTISH HISTORY.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 7s. 6d.

VI.

HOME SCENES AND HEART STUDIES.

TALES.

Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, price 6s. 6d.

VII.

THE WOMEN OF ISRAEL.

CHARACTERS AND SKETCHES FROM THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

Two vols., fcap. 8vo, price 12s.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

POETRY.

Crown 8vo, cloth, price 6s.,

NIGHT AND THE SOUL,

A DRAMATIC POEM.

By J. STANYAN BIGG.

Crown 8vo, cloth, price 7s. 6d.,

POEMS.

By WILLIAM TIDD MATSON.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.,

**CLARE, THE GOLD SEEKER
THE ELFIN REVEL, AND OTHER POEMS.**

By JOHN GEORGE WATTS.

Foolscap, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

POEMS.

By WILLIAM BYRNE.

~~~~~  
**COLERIDGE.**

Post 8vo, cloth, price 5s.,

**LETTERS,  
CONVERSATIONS, AND RECOLLECTION  
OF  
S. T. COLERIDGE.**

By THOMAS ALLSOP.

8vo, cloth, price 18s.,

**THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE PLAY  
OF  
SHAKSPEARE.**

By DELIA BACON.

~~~~~  
PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

CABINET CLASSICS.

ILLUSTRATED WITH VIGNETTE ENGRAVINGS.

COWPER'S POETICAL WORKS.

Edited by H. F. CAREY. Complete in Two Vols., fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 6s.

MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS.

Edited by H. F. CAREY. Complete in Two Vols., fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 5s.

THOMSON'S SEASONS AND CASTLE OF INDOLENCE.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

GOLDSMITH'S POEMS AND ESSAYS.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

ADVENTURES OF ULYSSES.

By CHARLES LAMB. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

MARMION.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

LADY OF THE LAKE.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

ROKEBY.

By SIR WALTER SCOTT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

ROMANTIC TALES.

By M. G. LEWIS. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

ELIZABETH; OR, THE EXILES OF SIBERIA.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

PAUL AND VIRGINIA, AND THE INDIAN COTTAGE.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

By OLIVER GOLDSMITH. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

FRUIT CULTURE.

8vo, cloth, price 5s., with numerous illustrations,

THE APPLE, AND ITS VARIETIES;

BEING

A History and Description of the Varieties of Apples cultivated
in the Gardens and Orchards of Great Britain.

By ROBERT HOGG,

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE BRITISH POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY, ETC.

Illustrated with coloured plate, price 1s. 6d.,

THE STRAWBERRY;

FORCING AND OPEN-AIR CULTURE.

By GEORGE McEWEN.

Nearly ready,

THE PEACH.

By GEORGE McEWEN.

12mo, price 5s.,

THE PINE-APPLE;

Its Cultivation; and a detail of the Author's method of Growing
the Vine and Cucumber in the same house.

By JOSEPH HAMILTON.

FLORICULTURE.

With illustrations, plain and coloured, price 6s., in cloth,

THE FLORAL WORLD,

AND GARDEN GUIDE.

VOLUME I.

2 vols. 4to, cloth elegant, price 36s.,

THE BEAUTIES OF THE ROSE.

Illustrated with faithfully drawn and coloured portraits of the
choicest Roses, with descriptive letter-press.

By HENRY CURTIS.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

ESSAYS AND SKETCHES.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, price 2s.,

A WOMAN'S PREACHINGS

FOR

WOMAN'S PRACTICE.

IN VARIOUS PHASES OF FEMININE LIFE.

By AUGUSTA JOHNSTONE.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, price 6s.,

A FEW OUT OF THOUSANDS ;

THEIR SAYINGS AND DOINGS.

By AUGUSTA JOHNSTONE.

TALES.

Post 8vo, cloth, price 6s. 6d.,

SELF AND SELF-SACRIFICE ; or Nelly's Story. By ANNA LISLE.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, price 6s.,

LYDIA. A Woman's Book. By MRS. NEWTON CROSLAND.

Post 8vo, cloth, price 6s. 6d.,

ALMOST ; or, Crooked Ways. By ANNA LISLE.

Crown 8vo, cloth, price 6s. 6d.,

ETHEL. By MARIAN JAMES.

Post 8vo, cloth, price 6s. 6d.,

QUICKSANDS. By ANNA LISLE.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, price 5s.,

LEAVES FROM A FAMILY JOURNAL. By EMILE SOUVETRE. A delightful story, full of the finest feelings of human nature. Criticisms of this work describe it as a perfect picture of the hopes and fears, the trials and joys of one family ; while it amuses as a narrative it instructs insensibly.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, 6s.,

THE BROKEN SWORD. By ADELAIDE O'KNEFFE.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

MINIATURE CLASSICS.

Imperial 32mo, with Frontispiece.

BACON.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**ESSAYS, MORAL, ECONO-
MICAL, AND POLITICAL.** By
FRANCIS BACON, Baron of Veru-
lam, Viscount St. Alban, and Lord
High Chancellor of England.

JOHNSON.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**THE HISTORY OF RAS-
SELAS, Prince of Abyssinia.** By
SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL.D.

GOLDSMITH.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
ESSAYS. By OLIVER GOLD-
SMITH, M.B.

Also, price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**THE VICAR OF WAKE-
FIELD.**

BEATTIE.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**THE MINSTREL, and other
Poems.** By JAMES BEATTIE,
LL.D.

WALTON AND COTTON.

2 vols., price 3s., with Vignettes,
**THE COMPLETE AN-
GLER; or, Contemplative Man's
Recreation.** By IZAAK WALTON
and CHARLES COTTON.

YOUNG.

Price 2s. 6d., with Vignettes,
**NIGHT THOUGHTS, on
Life, Death, and Immortality.** By
EDWARD YOUNG, D.D.

CHANNING.

Price 2s. 6d., with Vignettes,
**ESSAYS, Literary and Philo-
sophical.** By WILLIAM ELLERLY
CHANNING, D.D.

FALCONER.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**THE SHIPWRECK, and
other Poems.** By WILLIAM FAL-
CONER.

CHAPONE.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**LETTERS ON THE IM-
PROVEMENT OF THE MIND.**
By Mrs. CHAPONE.

MASON.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**SELF-KNOWLEDGE. A
Treatise. Showing the nature
and importance of that important
science.** By JOHN MASON, A.M.

SCOTT.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**BALLADS AND LYRICAL
PIECES.** By SIR WALTER
SCOTT.

COLERIDGE.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
**THE ANCIENT MARINER,
and other Poems.** By S. T. COL-
ERIDGE.

LAMB.

Price 2s. 6d., with Vignettes,
**TALES FROM SHAK-
SPEARE; designed for the use
of Young Persons.** By CHARLES
LAMB.

IRVING.

Price 1s. 6d., with Vignette,
ESSAYS AND SKETCHES.
By WASHINGTON IRVING.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.,

SCRIPTURE TEXT BOOK,

FOR THE USE OF MINISTERS, TEACHERS, AND VISITORS.

12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.,

SCRIPTURE TREASURY,

BEING THE SECOND PART OF THE SCRIPTURE TEXT BOOK.

2 vols., price 3s. each, in cloth,

RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION,

In a Graded Series of Lessons for Young Children.

By the Author of "Model Lessons."

14 vols. ready, price 5s. each, continued in Monthly Parts,

THE CHRISTIAN TREASURY,

CONTAINING CONTRIBUTIONS FROM MINISTERS AND MEMBERS OF
VARIOUS EVANGELICAL DENOMINATIONS.

EDITED BY THE REV. HORATIUS BONAR, D.D.

3 vols. 12mo, boards, price 12s.,

PLAIN SERMONS,

Preached in a Village Church.

4 vols. 12mo, cloth, price 22s.,

PLAIN LECTURES

ON THE

GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

By HON. AND REV. C. G. PERCEVAL.

8vo, cloth, price 9s.,

THE IRRATIONALISM OF INFIDELITY.

A REPLY TO PHASES OF FAITH.

10 volumes published, price £2 19s., continued in Parts,

THE PRESENT TESTIMONY.

In which the Church's Portion and the Hope of the Kingdom are sought to be Developed from Scripture.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

PRIZE ESSAY.—SOCIETY OF ARTS.

Crown 8vo, cloth, price 7s. 6d.,

THE NATIONAL DEBT,

FINANCIALLY CONSIDERED.

By EDWARD CAPPS.

Crown 8vo, cloth, price 12s.,

FACTS, FAILURES, AND FRAUDS;

Revelations—Financial, Mercantile, Criminal.

By D. MORIER EVANS.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.,

CITY MEN AND CITY MANNERS;

Or, the Physiology of London Business:

12mo, price 6s.,

THE LAW OF BANKERS' CHEQUES,

LETTERS OF CREDIT, AND DRAUGHTS.

By G. J. SHAW, SOLICITOR.

Post 8vo, price 4s.,

THE LAW OF BILLS OF EXCHANGE

AND PROMISSORY NOTES.

By STEWART TOURNAY, SOLICITOR.

Monthly, price 1s. 6d.,

THE BANKER'S MAGAZINE;

JOURNAL OF THE MONEY MARKET, AND COMMERCIAL
DIGEST.

8vo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.,

PRINCIPLES OF CURRENCY AND BANKING.

By RICHARD HORNER MILLS, A.M.

8vo, cloth, price 9s. 6d.,

SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF THE CURRENCY.

By JAMES MACLAREN.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

THE CRISIS.

Nearly ready,

**THE HISTORY OF THE CRISIS,
1857-1858.**

By D. MORIER EVANS, Author of "Facts, Failures, and Frauds," etc. etc.

This volume will contain a large amount of interesting information connected with the failures and progress of Mercantile affairs since the panic of 1847-48, including the gold discoveries in California and Australia, their effects upon prices, etc., together with the Balance Sheets and Statements of the various suspended Firms.

Post 8vo, cloth, price 3s.,

**CAUSES AND CONSEQUENCES
OF
THE MONETARY CRISIS.**

THE FUNDS.

Foolscap 8vo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.,

HANDY GUIDE

TO

SAFE INVESTMENTS.

By GRESHAM OMNIUM.

A Popular and Practical Treatise upon the Nature of Public Securities, and the course of Dealings pursued in the Funds, Foreign Stock, Railway Shares, Joint-Stock Banks, Mines, etc. etc. Valuable Information and Practical Hints are offered, with the view of enabling those who have Capital to spare to Invest in Legitimate and Dividend-returning Investments.

Post 8vo, cloth, price 8s. 6d.,

PRACTICAL GUIDE

FOR CONDUCTING TRANSACTIONS IN

THE GOVERNMENT FUNDS.

By ANTHONY MADDERS.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

EMIGRATION.

HOW TO EMIGRATE.

A Complete Manual for intending Colonists, and for those who may wish to assist them. By W. H. G. KINGSTON. 18mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

THE EMIGRANT'S HOME;

OR, HOW TO SETTLE.

A Story of Australian Life for all Classes, at Home and in the Colonies. By W. H. G. KINGSTON. 18mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

THE AUSTRALIAN COLONIES;

Where they are, and How to Get to them. By HENRY CAPPER. 12mo, sewed, price 6d.

THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE AND PORT NATAL;

Where they are, and How to Get to them. By HENRY CAPPER. 12mo, sewed, price 1s.

PRAYERS FOR THE USE OF EMIGRANTS AT SEA.

12mo, sewed, price 6d.

THE ASHBURTON PRIZES,

For the Teaching of Common Things; with the Questions at the First Examination, and a Preface by LORD ASHBURTON. 12mo, price 3d.

THE WORKING MAN'S GARDENER.

Containing Directions for the Propagation, Planting, Pruning, and Training of Fruit Trees, and the Laying Out, Fencing, Draining, and General Management of a Cottage or Allotment Garden. By C. TAYLOR. 12mo, price 1s.

IRON AND COAL MASTERS' PRIZE SCHEME

For the Encouragement of Education in the Mining Districts. By the REV. J. P. NORRIS, H. M. Inspector of Schools. 12mo, price 6d.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

BRITISH BOTANY.

Price, with the Plates Coloured, 4 vols. 8vo, cloth gilt, £5; or with Plain Plates, £3 10s.,

FLORIGRAPHIA BRITANNICA;

OR, ENGRAVINGS AND DESCRIPTIONS OF THE FLOWERING PLANTS
AND FERNS OF GREAT BRITAIN.

By RICHARD DEAKIN, M.D.

"The Illustrations of this important work comprise 1,625 delineations of every known species of British Flowering Plants and Ferns, arranged both according to the Linnæan and Natural Systems."

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, with Coloured Illustrations, price 7s. 6d.,

THE FLORA OF THE COLOSSEUM;

OR,

Descriptions of Four Hundred and Twenty Plants growing
spontaneously upon the ruins of the Colosseum of Rome.

By RICHARD DEAKIN, M.D.

Post 8vo, cloth, price 4s.,

A DICTIONARY OF BOTANICAL TERMS,

ILLUSTRATED BY NEARLY TWO HUNDRED WOODCUTS.

By THE REV. J. S. HENSLOW, M.A.

FERNS.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 5s.,

A HAND-BOOK OF BRITISH FERNS,

INTENDED AS A GUIDE AND COMPANION IN FERN CULTURE.

By THOMAS MOORE, F.L.S.

Third Edition, with numerous additions and new Illustrations.

With Coloured Plates, royal 8vo, cloth,

BRITISH AND EXOTIC FERNS;

Scientific and Popular Descriptions of all the Cultivated Species,
with Instructions for their Management.

By E. J. LOWE, F.R.A.S., ETC., ETC.,

Vols. 1, 3, and 6, price 14s. each, Vols. 2 and 4, price 18s. each, and Vol. 5,
price 16s., are now ready.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

FARM AND GARDEN.

AGRICULTURAL SCIENCE.

APPLIED IN PRACTICE.

Forming at once a Text Book and concise course of Scientific and Progressive Instruction. By W. WALLACE FYFE. 16mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

THE GARDENER'S RECEIPT BOOK.

By WILLIAM JONES.

Fourth Edition, much enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

A Treasury of interesting Facts and Practical Information useful in Horticulture; comprising the most effectual methods for the destruction or removal of everything injurious to the Garden, with Preventives and Cures for the various Diseases of Plants, and perfect directions for the Preservation of Trees, Fruits, and Flowers.

THE BEE-KEEPER'S MANUAL.

Practical Hints on the Management and complete Preservation of the Honey Bee. By HENRY TAYLOR. Fifth Edition. Illustrated with One Hundred Engravings. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 4s.

FARM AND GARDEN ESSAYS.

Comprising Arable Land; Annuals; Fruit Trees; Garden Frame; Poultry; Horse; Cattle; Greenhouse. 12mo, cloth, price 3s.

THE CULTIVATED PLANTS OF THE FARM.

Being complete Treatises on Wheat; Vetches; Turnips; Beetroot; Rye; Cabbage; Carrot; Potato; Barley; Beans; Parsnips; Oats; Peas; Rape. By JOHN DONALDSON. 12mo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

SHEEP.—A TREATISE ON SHEEP.

The Best Means for their Improvement, Management, and Treatment of Diseases. By AMBROSE BLACKLOCK. Thirteenth Edition; with Plates, plain and coloured. 18mo, cloth, price 3s.

THE FARMER'S AND COTTAGER'S GUIDE.

Contents:—Improvements on the Land; Draining; Trenching; Manures; House-feeding Cattle; Rotation of Crops; Potatoes; Turnip; Mangel Wurzel; Cabbage; Parsnip; Carrot; Rape; Artichoke and Grain Crops; Flax; Kitchen and Fruit Gardens. By ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, Horticulturist to the National Board of Education, Ireland. New Edition, 12mo, sewed, price 6d.

FLAX.—CULTIVATION AND MANAGEMENT.

By J. H. DICKSON. 12mo, cloth, price 4s.

NEW GARDENER'S DICTIONARY

Of Flowers, Fruits, Vegetables, Trees, and Shrubs, under an Alphabetical Arrangement. By R. W. PLANT. Post 8vo, cloth gilt, price 5s.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

SHIRLEY HIBBERD'S WORKS.

1.

Second Edition, with Illustrations, plain and coloured. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, price 14s.,

RUSTIC ADORNMENTS FOR HOMES OF TASTE.

COMPRISING

The Home of Taste; Fresh Water Aquarium; Waltonian Case; Aviary; Pleasure Garden; Water Scenery; Fernery; Summer Houses; Vases; Marine Aquarium; Wardian Case; Floral Ornaments; Bee-House; Garden Aquarium; Fountains; Rustic Work; Trellises, Baskets, Garden Seats, and Miscellaneous Embellishments of the Garden.

2.

Fcap. 8vo, with numerous Engravings, cloth gilt, price 3s. 6d.,

THE BOOK OF THE AQUARIUM.

Practical Instructions on the Formation, Stocking, and Management in all Seasons, of Collections of Fresh Water and Marine Life.

3.

Illustrated with Thirteen Coloured Plates and numerous Woodcuts. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, price 8s. 6d.

GARDEN FAVOURITES;

THEIR HISTORY, PROPERTIES, CULTIVATION, PROPAGATION, AND GENERAL MANAGEMENT IN ALL SEASONS.

COMPRISING

The Ranunculus; Carnation; Picotee; Pink; Tulip; Fuchsia; Auricula; Polyanthus; Primula; Hyacinth; Pansy; Phlox; Verbena; Petunia; Calceolaria; Cineraria; Geranium; Rose; Dahlia; Chrysanthemum.

4.

Second Edition, much enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, with Illustrations, price 3s. 6d.

THE TOWN GARDEN.

A MANUAL FOR THE MANAGEMENT OF CITY AND SUBURBAN GARDENS.

CONTENTS.—Taking a House, and Making a Garden—Digging, Draining, and Making of Walks—Planning and Laying-out—An Old Garden Restored—An Old Garden Re-modelled—Plans for Town Gardens—Preparations Essentials to Success—Trees and Shrubs—Roses—Herbaceous Border Flowers—Tuberous-Rooted Perennials—Bulbous-Rooted Flowers—Annuals and Biennials—Greenhouses—Pots and Frames—Pests of the Garden—Seasonal Work—Implements and Ornaments, and Copious Lists of various Plants, Flowers, Trees, and Shrubs.

PUBLISHED BY GEORGE BRIDGE AND SONS.

COMPANION TO THE BRIDGEWATER TREATISES.

Crown 8vo, with ONE HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS, price 7s. 6d.,

THE

STRUCTURE AND FUNCTIONS OF THE EYE,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE POWER, WISDOM, & GOODNESS OF GOD.

By SPENCER THOMSON, M.D.

Royal 4to, half-bound, crimson morocco, price £2 5s.,

BRITISH GAME BIRDS AND WILD FOWL,

ILLUSTRATED WITH SIXTY COLOURED PLATES.

By BEVERLEY R. MORRIS, M.D.

8vo, cloth, Illustrated, price 12s. 6d.,

THE PRACTICAL GRAZIER;

A TREATISE ON THE PROPER SELECTION AND MANAGEMENT
OF LIVE STOCK.

By ANDREW HENDERSON.

WILLIAM KIDD'S WORKS.

Price 8s., in cloth,

THE BOOK OF BRITISH SONG BIRDS;

Their Natural History, Haunts, and Habits.

CHEAP "ILLUSTRATED" EDITIONS.

Price One Shilling each, in Ornamental Covers.

TREATISE on the CANARY; with Rules for Breeding,
Rearing, Feeding, Keeping, Taming, etc. Price 1s.

TREATISE on the GOLDFINCH, LINNET, BULLFINCH,
and MULE-BIRDS. Price 1s.

TREATISE on the NIGHTINGALE, BLACKCAP, and
GARDEN WARBLER. Price 1s.

TREATISE on the BLACKBIRD and THRUSH TRIBES.
Price 1s.

TREATISE on the SKYLARK, WOODLARK, and ROBIN.
Price 1s.

TREATISE on the AVIARY and its OCCUPANTS. Price 2s.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

ILLUSTRATED.

In Six Volumes, Royal 8vo, cloth gilt, price £5,

A HISTORY OF BRITISH BIRDS,

With an Illustration of each Species, comprising in all THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY COLOURED PLATES.

By THE REV. F. O. MORRIS, B.A.,

Member of the Ashmolean Society.

In Three Volumes, Royal 8vo, cloth gilt, price £3 3s.,

THE NESTS AND EGGS OF BRITISH BIRDS.

With Illustrations, comprising in all TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE COLOURED PLATES.

By THE REV. F. O. MORRIS, B.A.

In One Volume, Royal 8vo, cloth gilt, price 20s.,

BRITISH BUTTERFLIES.

With Coloured Illustrations of each Species, and separate Figures of the Male and Female.

By THE REV. F. O. MORRIS, B.A.

In course of Publication, monthly, price 1s., each Part containing accurately Coloured Plates of Birds and Eggs,

THE BIRDS OF EUROPE,

NOT OBSERVED IN THE BRITISH ISLES.

With Descriptions of the Generic and Specific Characters, Habits, Nidification, and Localities of each Species.

By C. R. BREE, Esq.

To be completed in about Twenty Monthly Parts, price 1s. each Part, containing THREE COLOURED PLATES, and several Wood Engravings,

BEAUTIFUL LEAVED PLANTS.

Being a description of the most beautiful Ornamental Foliaged Plants in cultivation in this country.

By E. J. LOWE, ESQ., F.R.A.S.

Assisted by W. HOWARD, F.H.S.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

THE FAVOURITE EDITION OF BURNS.

In One Volume, fcap. 8vo, with Portraits, and Sixteen exquisite Vignette Illustrations on Steel, price 6s.,

THE

POETICAL WORKS OF ROBERT BURNS.

WITH MEMOIR AND COPIOUS GLOSSARY.

List of the Illustrations.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Portrait, with Autograph. | 10. Dumfries. |
| 2. Birthplace of Burns. | 11. Nithsdale. |
| 3. Monument to Burns (Doon). | 12. Ayr. |
| 4. Mausoleum of Burns (Dumfries). | 13. The Pier of Leith. |
| 5. Birks of Abergeldy. | 14. Coilsfield. |
| 6. The Field of Bannockburn. | 15. Colzean Castle. |
| 7. Lincluden College. | 16. Taymouth Castle. |
| 8. Braes of Ballochmyle. | 17. The Vision. |
| 9. Town and Harbour of Ayr. | |

GEMS FROM THE POETS.—ILLUSTRATED.

Super royal 8vo, price 2s. 6d.,

**GEMS FROM WORDSWORTH, SCOTT,
BURNS, AND BRYANT.**

Printed on toned paper, with Four Plates, in colours.

Super royal 8vo, price 2s. 6d.,

**GEMS FROM ROGERS, MRS. HEMANS,
EMERSON, AND COWPER.**

Printed on toned paper, with Four Plates, in colours.

Super royal 8vo, price 2s. 6d.,

**GEMS FROM MOORE, BYRON, LONG-
FELLOW, AND WILSON.**

Printed on toned paper, with Four Plates, in colours.

Super royal 8vo, price 2s. 6d.,

GRAY'S ELEGY,

WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD,

Printed on toned paper, with Four Plates, in colours.

Super royal 8vo, price 2s. 6d.,

GOLDSMITH'S DESERTED VILLAGE.

Printed on toned paper, with Four Plates, in colours.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 3s.,
THE AMYOTTS' HOME;
OR, LIFE IN CHILDHOOD.
By the Author of "Tales that might be True."

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 3s.,
OLDER AND WISER;
OR, STEPS INTO LIFE.
A Sequel to "The Amyotts' Home."

16mo, cloth gilt, price 2s. 6d.,
**SOMETHING NEW FROM THE STORY
GARDEN.**

Brought by Sister for Ida, Agnes, and Ernie.

18mo, cloth, price 2s.,
LABOUR STANDS ON GOLDEN FEET.
A HOLIDAY STORY.
By HEINRICH ZSCHOKKE.

16mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.,
LE PETIT RIMEUR.
French and English Words and Sentences in Rhyme for Children. With
Woodcuts.

18mo, cloth, price 1s. 4d.,
HOLIDAY STORIES FOR YOUNG READERS.
By LUCY AIKIN.

PICTURE PORTFOLIOS.
I. Beautiful Birds, Eight Coloured Plates in Portfolio, price 1s. 6d.
II. Wonderful Insects. Eight Coloured Plates in Portfolio, price 1s. 6d.
III. Comparative Sizes of Birds. Eight Coloured Plates in Portfolio,
price 1s. 6d.

16mo, cloth antique, price 2s.,
**PROVERBS AND PRECEPTS FROM THE
BIBLE.**

16mo, cloth, price 1s.,
THE GOOD BOY HENRY;
OR, THE YOUNG CHILD'S BOOK OF MANNERS.
By JOHN INGRAM LOCKHART.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

FOR YOUNG STUDENTS.

HOW TO SEE THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

By W. BLANCHARD JERROLD. In a pocket volume, price 2s. 6d.

SCRIPTURE QUADRUPEDS.

A Description of the Animals mentioned in the Bible. Illustrated with Thirty-one Coloured Plates. Imperial 16mo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

SCRIPTURE BIRDS.

A Companion Volume to Scripture Quadrupeds. Illustrated with Thirty-one Coloured Plates. Imperial 16mo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

THE SEA-SIDE LESSON BOOK;

Or, the Common Things of the Sea Coast. By H. G. ADAMS. With Illustrations, 18mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

THE STEAM ENGINE;

Its Construction, Action, and History. By HUGO REID. Illustrated with Forty Engravings, fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 4s. 6d.

MICROSCOPE.

Imperial 16mo, cloth gilt, price 3s. 6d.,

A WORLD OF WONDERS,

Revealed by the Microscope.

BY THE HON. MRS. WARD.

ILLUSTRATED WITH COLOURED PLATES, DELINEATING ONE
HUNDRED AND THIRTY MICROSCOPIC OBJECTS.

TELESCOPE.

Nearly ready, with Coloured Plates,

TELESCOPE TEACHINGS;

**A FAMILIAR SKETCH OF ASTRONOMICAL
DISCOVERY.**

BY THE HON. MRS. WARD.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

YOUNG NATURALIST'S LIBRARY.

EDITED BY H. G. ADAMS.

THE NESTS AND EGGS OF FAMILIAR BIRDS.

First and Second Series, each illustrated with Eight Plates, delineating Eighty-six figures of Eggs drawn and Coloured from Nature. 16mo, sewed, price 1s.; or in cloth, 1s. 6d. each volume.

BEAUTIFUL BUTTERFLIES.

Containing the History of a Butterfly through all its changes and transformations. With Eight Coloured Plates. 16mo, sewed, price 1s.; or in cloth, 1s. 6d.

BEAUTIFUL SHELLS.

Their Nature, Structure, and Uses Familiarly explained. With Eight Coloured Plates, and numerous Wood Engravings. 16mo, sewed, price 1s.; or in cloth, 1s. 6d.

HUMMING BIRDS.

Described and Illustrated; and an Introductory Sketch on their Structure, Plumage, etc. With Eight Coloured Plates and Woodcuts. 16mo, sewed, price 1s.; or in cloth, 1s. 6d.

FAVOURITE SONG BIRDS.

A Description of the Feathered Songsters of Britain, with an Account of their Habits, Haunts, and Characteristic Traits. By H. G. ADAMS. Illustrated with Twelve Coloured Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A GOSSAMER SPIDER.

His Adventures and Reflections, forming a Key to the Habits and Economy of the whole Spider Tribe. By MICHAEL WESTCOTT. With an Introduction by WILLIAM KIDD of Hammersmith. 12mo, price 6d.

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A WHITE CABBAGE BUTTERFLY.

By MICHAEL WESTCOTT, with a few Introductory Remarks by BEVERLEY R. MORRIS, Esq., M.D. 12mo, price 6d.

BIBLE NATURAL HISTORY.

A Description of the Quadrupeds, Birds, Trees, Plants, Insects, etc., mentioned in the Holy Scriptures. By the Rev. F. O. MORRIS, B.A. Illustrated with 160 Coloured Engravings. Imp. 16mo, cloth, gilt, price 10s. 6d.

BOOK OF NATURAL HISTORY.

Illustrated with 160 Coloured Plates of Animals and Birds. Imp. 16mo, cloth, gilt, price 10s. 6d.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

ONE HUNDRED & ONE STORIES

FOR

SUMMER DAYS & WINTER NIGHTS.

These well-written and beautiful Stories are progressive in design, adapted to the comprehension of children from the ages of four to ten or twelve years. They are lively, instructive, and moral; their endeavour is to *teach*; to entertain while they improve—to inform the mind and educate the heart. Each Story is illustrated with well-executed Engravings. They are among the best and cheapest books for young people published.

STORIES, price ONE PENNY each.

Story of a Daisy.
Rover and his Friends.
Little Frank.
Little Fortune Seekers.
Blackberry Gathering.
Fir Tree's Story.
Child's Search for Fairies.
Fisherman's Children.
Little Peep.
Rabbits and Peewits.
Alice and her Birds.
Little Charley.
A Doll's Story.
Faithful Dog.

Spring and Summer.
Hero without Courage.
Children's Visit to the Sea.
Busy Bees.
New Ascent of Mont Blanc.
Much Ado about Nothing.
Hushaby.
Twelfth Night.
Donald, the Shetland Pony.
Briery Wood.
Buttercups and Daisies.

Visit to Queen Victoria.
Katey's Voyage.
How to Catch a Butterfly.
Sandy, the Cat.
Cousin Johnny.
Happy Orchard.
Tommy and his Baby Brother.
The Christmas Party.
Parrots and Nightingales.
Light Wing and Bright Eye.
Tottie May.

STORIES, price TWOPENCE each.

Coral Necklace.
Visit to the Waterfowl.
The Cherry Orchard.
Midsummer Holidays.
The Lost Letter.
Walter and Mary.
Lady Eva.
Cottager's Christmas.
More Haste, less Speed.
Story of a Hyacinth.
Primrose Gathering.
Queen of the May.

The Young Gardener.
Mary's Visit to the Gold Fields.
Little Black People.
The Young Prince.
Penfold Farm.
Ernest's Dream.
Adventures in the Moss Hut.
The Losses of a Day.
The Smoke and the Kite.

Carl Thorn's Revenge.
Ally's Birthday.
Right is Right. Part 1.
Right is Right. Part 2.
William Tell.
Wishing and Working.
Elm Villa.
Lost and Found.
Little Tim.
Peter Lawley.
My Young Masters.
David Allen.

STORIES, price THREEPENCE each.

Sea Kings.
Madelaine Tube.
Young Emigrants.
Boy and the Book.
Oscar.
Crusaders.
Ship and the Island.
Fairy Craft of Nature.
Widow's Son.
Children and the Sage.
Halcyon Days.
Home at the Haven.

Seeker and Finder.
Poacher and his Family.
King and the Bondmen.
Rising and Thriving.
Rewards of Industry.
Vacant Throne.
Uncle Tom's Cabin for Children.
Story of Wellington.
Prophet and the Lost City.
The Sisters.

Story of Moffat.
Louis Duval.
Foundling of the Wreck.
In School and Out of School.
Young Artist.
Alfred the Great.
Anna Webster.
Round the World.
Irish Emigrants.
Self-helpers.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

WORKS BY RICHARD DAWES,

DEAN OF HEREFORD.



SUGGESTIVE HINTS TOWARDS IMPROVED SECULAR INSTRUCTION; making it bear upon Practical Life. Intended for the use of Schoolmasters and Teachers in our Elementary Schools. Seventh Edition, fcap., cloth, price 2s. 3d.

IMPROVED AND SELF-PAYING SYSTEM OF NATIONAL EDUCATION. Suggested from the Working of a Village School in Hampshire. 18mo, price 8d.

REMARKS ON THE PLANS OF THE COMMITTEE OF COUNCIL ON EDUCATION. 8vo, price 1s.

SCHOOLS, AND OTHER SIMILAR INSTITUTIONS FOR THE INDUSTRIAL CLASSES. 12mo, price 4d.

TEACHING OF COMMON THINGS. 12mo, price 6d.

MECHANICS' INSTITUTES AND POPULAR EDUCATION. 12mo, price 6d.

THE EVILS OF INDISCRIMINATE CHARITY, and of a careless Administration of Funds left for Charitable Purposes. A Sermon. 8vo, price 1s.

EFFECTIVE PRIMARY INSTRUCTION, the only sure road to success in the Reading Room, Library, and Institutes for Secondary Instruction. 12mo, price 1s.

LESSONS ON THE PHENOMENA OF INDUSTRIAL LIFE, and the Conditions of Industrial Success. Edited by RICHARD DAWES, Dean of Hereford. Second Edition, fcap., cloth, price 2s.

MANUAL OF EDUCATIONAL REQUIREMENTS necessary for the Civil Service. 12mo, price 8d.

ACCOUNT OF KINGS' SOMBORNE SCHOOL. Extracted, with permission, from the Rev. Henry Moseley's Report, published in the Minutes of the Council on Education. 12mo, price 3d.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

APPROVED SCHOOL BOOKS.

INTRODUCTORY LESSONS IN THE FRENCH LANGUAGE.

With a Series of Exercises. By C. J. DELILLE. Second Edition, 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

ELEMENTARY LATIN EXERCISES.

Intended to illustrate, by easy and appropriate Examples, the Accidence of the Eton Grammar, and the more common Rules of Syntax. By M. THORNBOROW. Eighth Edition, 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

THE GERMAN FIRST BOOK;

Or Conversations and Dialogues for the Use of Schools. By MORRIS MIENHAUSE. 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

COMMON THINGS MADE PLAIN.

A Lesson Book on Subjects familiar to Every-day Life. By JAMES MENZIES. New Edition, 18mo, cloth, price 1s. 4d.

THE GEOGRAPHICAL READING BOOK.

A Series of Inductive Lessons in Geography. By THOMAS CRAMPTON and THOMAS TURNER. 18mo, cloth, price 8d.

FIRST ENGLISH READING BOOK.

A Series of Lessons on Home, School, and Things out of Doors. By THOMAS CRAMPTON and THOMAS TURNER. 18mo, cloth, price 8d.

THE TEACHER'S MANUAL.

For Infant Schools and Preparatory Classes. By THOMAS UREY YOUNG. Sanctioned by the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland. 12mo, cloth, price 3s.

MEMORY LESSONS FOR HOME WORK.

Designed to afford Evening Occupation for Pupils. Arranged for a Course of Six Months. By T. R. MARRISON and HENRY WASH. 18mo, sewed, price 4d.

ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR.

For the Use of Village Schools. By the Hon. and Rev. SAMUEL BEST. 18mo, sewed, price 6d.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

SCHOOL BOOKS BY RICHARD BITHELL.

A HALF-YEARLY COURSE OF READING LESSONS IN ENGLISH HISTORY.

(THREE PER WEEK.)

Forming a Compendium of the History of England, from the earliest period to the present time. 18mo, cloth, price 1s.

SPELLING TAUGHT BY TRANSCRIBING AND DICTATION.

In a Series of Exercises, especially adapted for Home Work, in connection with the instruction given in National, British, and other Elementary Schools. 18mo, sewed, price 4d.

LESSONS AND EXERCISES IN SINGING,

For Primary Schools of every grade. 12mo, sewed, price 1s.

PRACTICAL GEOMETRY.

For Schools and Workmen. With Illustrative Diagrams. By HORACE GRANT. 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

THE POETRY OF GEOGRAPHY.

A Journey round the Globe; in which facts are made familiar to the minds of all. By PETER LIVINGSTON. Illustrated with a Map. 12mo, price 2s. 6d.

THE GARLAND;

Or, Poetry for Childhood and Youth. 18mo, cloth, price 9d.

THE ADULT LEARNER'S FIRST BOOK.

An easy introduction to the Reading of the Holy Scriptures. By a CLERGYMAN OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. 12mo, price 8d.

OUTLINES OF EUROPEAN HISTORY,

From the Earliest Times. By F. THORPE, 12mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

THE PHARMACEUTICAL LATIN GRAMMAR.

An Easy Introduction to Medical Latin, the London Pharmacopœia, and the perusal of Physicians' Prescriptions. By ARNOLD JAMES COOLEY. 12mo, cloth, price 5s.

SELF-CULTURE AND THE ELEVATION OF THE WORKING CLASSES.

By DR. CHANNING. 18mo, cloth, price 1s.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

ILLUSTRATIONS OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

By W. & A. K. JOHNSTON,
Geographers and Engravers to the Queen.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1. PROPERTIES OF BODIES, 37 Diagrams and Descriptive Book.</p> <p>2. MECHANICAL POWERS, 47 Diagrams and Descriptive Book.</p> <p>3. HYDROSTATICS, 28 Diagrams and Descriptive Book.</p> | <p>4. HYDRAULICS, 27 Diagrams and Descriptive Book.</p> <p>5. HUMAN ANATOMY and PHYSIOLOGY. Plate 1. 27 Diagrams and Descriptive Book.</p> <p>6. HUMAN ANATOMY and PHYSIOLOGY. Plate 2. 42 Diagrams and Descriptive Book.</p> |
|--|---|
7. THE STEAM ENGINE, with Descriptive Book.

*• The above Coloured and Mounted on Cloth and Rollers, 10s.; Var-
nished, 12s.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.,

ANIMAL AND VEGETABLE SUB- STANCES

USED IN THE ARTS AND MANUFACTURES.

By T. E. DEXTER.

Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.,

MINERAL SUBSTANCES,

USED IN THE ARTS AND MANUFACTURES.

By T. E. DEXTER.

Printed on Large Sheets, price 1s. the Set,

SCHOOL TABLETS FOR LARGE CLASSES.

By W. B. TEGETMEIER.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <p>1. Specific Gravities.</p> | <p>2. Temperatures.</p> |
| <p>3. Diagram of Thermometer.</p> | |

Royal 4to, half-bound, price 4s. 6d.,

A New Series of

OUTLINE MAPS.

With Illustrations of the Mariner's Compass and Solar System. With
Tabular and Explanatory Notes.

By J. G. FLEMING,
Inspector of Irish National Schools.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

DRAWING.



8vo, cloth, with 240 Illustrations, price 7s.,

DRAWING FROM OBJECTS.

Lessons on Linear Drawing, given at the Home and Colonial Schools. By HANNAH BOLTON.

Imperial folio, plates, price 7s. 6d.,

A FIRST DRAWING BOOK.

A Walk through a House, shown by Scenes in the Journey. By HANNAH BOLTON.

OUTLINE MAPS.

A series of 17, price 2s. the set, in ornamental envelope.

1. Map of the World.
2. Chart of the World (Mercator).
3. Europe.
4. Asia.
5. Africa.
6. North America.
7. South America.
8. Canada and United States.
9. West Indies.
10. Hindostan.
11. England and Wales.
12. Scotland.
13. Ireland.
14. Canaan and Holy Land.
15. Græcia Antiqua.
16. Romanum Imperium.
17. Italia Antiqua.

BLANK PROJECTIONS.

A series of 17, price 2s. the set, in ornamental envelope.

1. Map of the World.
2. Chart of the World (Mercator).
3. Europe.
4. Asia.
5. Africa.
6. North America.
7. South America.
8. Canada and United States.
9. West Indies.
10. Hindostan.
11. England and Wales.
12. Scotland.
13. Ireland.
14. Canaan and Holy Land.
15. Græcia Antiqua.
16. Romanum Imperium.
17. Italia Antiqua.

OUTLINE MAPS.

Series for Junior Classes in Schools. Fcap. 4to, sewed, price 1s. 6d.

CHILD'S MODERN ATLAS.

With Descriptive Letter Press. Fcap. 4to, price 5s.

GROOMBRIDGE'S SHILLING ATLAS.

To Illustrate all Geographies. Eight Maps; with an Index of the Latitudes and Longitudes of 2,100 Places. Fcap., price 1s.

GILBERT'S GEOGRAPHY FOR FAMILIES AND SCHOOLS.

In addition to the usual Maps, will be found Representations of the Mountains and Waterfalls—Principal Rivers—Lakes—Solar System—Ancient World—Projections of Maps, etc. etc. Price 3s. 6d., coloured.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

ELEMENTARY CATECHISMS

FOR

HOME AND SCHOOL.

SANITATION THE MEANS OF HEALTH. 18mo, price 4*d*.

HISTORY OF ENGLAND. 18mo, price 4*d*.

GARDENING. 18mo, price 4*d*.

GEOGRAPHY. First Lessons. 18mo, price 4*d*.

ENGLISH GRAMMAR. 18mo, price 4*d*.

COTTAGE FARMING. 18mo, price 4*d*.

DOMESTIC ECONOMY. Double Size. 18mo, price 8*d*.

BRITISH EMPIRE. 18mo, price 4*d*.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. Double Size. 18mo, price 8*d*.

FIRST STEPS TO KNOWLEDGE. 18mo, price 4*d*.

BIBLE GEOGRAPHY. 18mo, price 4*d*.

SACRED HISTORY. 18mo, price 4*d*.



MODEL SCHOOLS. A Sketch of their Nature and Objects. By
P. J. KEENAN, Esq. 12mo, price 1*s*.

VILLAGE LIBRARIES AND READING ROOMS. By the
Hon. and Rev. S. BEST. 12mo, price 6*d*.

THE TEACHER'S MISSION AND REWARD. By the Rev.
H. W. BELLAIRES. 12mo, price 4*d*.

WORK: THE LAW OF GOD, THE LOT OF MAN. A
Sermon. By the Rev. H. W. BELLAIRES. 8vo, price 1*s*.

FRIENDLY LETTERS ON STRIKES. From a Manufacturer
to his own Work-people. Price 3*d*.

FRUITS OF SOLITUDE, in Reflections and Maxims relating to
the Conduct of Human Life. By WILLIAM PENN. 18mo, cloth,
price 6*d*.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

AIDS TO REPORTING; or, the Student's Guide to Press Occupation. By A PARLIAMENTARY VETERAN. Imp. 32mo, cloth, price 1s.

ODELL'S SYSTEM OF SHORT-HAND. By which the nature of taking down Sermons, Lectures, Trials, Speeches, etc., may be acquired in a few Hours, without the Aid of a Master. 16mo, price 8d.

SUPPLEMENT TO ODELL'S SYSTEM; containing Exercises and other Useful Information, for the use of those who wish to further perfect themselves in the Art of Short-hand Writing. 16mo, price 8d.

THE BEGINNER'S ALGEBRA; containing nearly Twelve Hundred Examples. By JOHN REYNOLDS, L.C.P. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 2s.

PRECEPTOR'S MANUAL of Questions and Exercises in Arithmetic, for Collective Teaching, or for the Examination of Classes. By RICHARD C. DRIVER, L.C.P. 12mo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

HINTS ON ARITHMETIC, addressed to a Young Governess. By LADY VERNEX. 18mo, cloth, price 6d.

THE DECIMAL SYSTEM, as applied to the Coinage and Weights and Measures of Great Britain. 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

PRACTICAL REMARKS ON INFANT EDUCATION. By the Rev. DR. and Miss MAYO. 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

MODEL LESSONS FOR INFANT SCHOOL TEACHERS. By Miss MAYO. Part I., price 2s. 6d. Parts II. and III., price 2s. each, in cloth.

GRADUATED COURSE OF INSTRUCTION for Infant Schools and Nurseries. 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

INFANT SCHOOL MANUAL of the Home and Colonial School Society. 12mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

INFORMATION ON COMMON OBJECTS, for use in Schools. By W. B. TARGETMEIER. 12mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

APOSTOLIC MISSIONS; or, The Sacred History enlarged and combined with the Apostolical Epistles, and with Contemporary Secular History. With a Map illustrative of Saint Paul's Travels, and a copious Chronological Table on a new plan. By the Rev. J. H. BARKER, M.A. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, price 4s. 6d.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOL HISTORY OF ENGLAND. In Three Parts. By J. J. FARNHAM. Part I. From the British Period to Richard III. Part II., from Henry VII. to James II. Part III., in the *Press*. Price 8d. each.

HISTORY OF ROME, from the Earliest Period to the Death of Vespasian. By W. C. MACDERMOTT, Esq. 12mo, cloth, price 2s. 6d.

THE VILLAGE LESSON BOOK, FOR BOYS. By MARTIN DOYLE. 18mo, cloth, price 6d.

THE VILLAGE LESSON BOOK, FOR GIRLS. By MARTIN DOYLE. 18mo, cloth, price 6d.

THE PROTESTANT CATECHISM. By the Very Rev. DANIEL BAGOT, Dean of Dromore. 12mo, price 6d.

HYMNS FOR SCHOOLS. Selected by the Rev. RICHARD HARVEY, M.A., Rector of St. Mary's, Hernsey, and Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen. 18mo, price 6d.

A FEW HYMNS AND SPIRITUAL SONGS. Selected 1856. 32mo, cloth, price 9d., and 1s. in roan.

HYMNS COMPOSED ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS. By JOSEPH HART, late Minister of the Gospel in Jewin Street. (Fowler's Edition.) 18mo, large type, price 2s. in cloth.

HYMNS AND POETRY, for the Use of Infant Schools and Families. 12mo, cloth, price 3s.

CATECHISM ON THE MAP OF THE HOLY LAND. Price 4d. Also, the following, by the same Author :—

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE YOUNG, on the Festivals and Fasts. Price 6d.

HOLY BAPTISM. Price 3d.

LESSONS ON ST. PAUL'S TRAVELS. Price 4d.

PLAIN INSTRUCTIONS for Children in Day Schools. On a sheet, price 2d.

THE LIFE OF ABRAHAM. Price 4d.

THE TEACHER'S DIFFICULTIES. By J. P. NORRIS, M.A., H. M. Inspector of Schools. 12mo, price 4d.

DOMESTIC ECONOMY AND HOUSEHOLD MATTERS.

COTTAGE COOKERY.

The Complete Cottage Cookery. By ESTHER COPLBY. Tenth Edition, 18mo, cloth, price 1s.

ART OF GOOD AND CHEAP COOKERY

For the Working Classes. Price 3d.

A WORD TO PARENTS, NURSES, AND CHILDREN,

On the Rearing and Management of Children. By ESTHER COPLBY. 18mo, cloth, price 1s.

LESSONS ON HOUSEWIFERY.

For the use of Industrial Schools and Cottagers' Families. By JOHN WHITE, M.R.C.S. 18mo, cloth, price 9d.

DOMESTIC HAPPINESS,

Politeness, and Good Breeding. By G. E. SARGENT. 18mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

OUR BOYS:

What shall we do with them? By G. E. SARGENT. 18mo, cloth, price 1s.

MORALITIES FOR HOME.

By G. E. SARGENT. 18mo, cloth, price 1s.

GOOD TIMES:

The Savings-Bank and the Fireside. 12mo, price 4d.

MANUAL OF DOMESTIC ECONOMY.

With Hints on Domestic Medicine and Surgery. Prepared at the suggestion of the Rev. F. C. Cook, H. M. Inspector of Schools. By W. B. TRGETMEIER. 12mo, cloth, price 1s. 6d.

THE ECONOMIC HOUSEKEEPING BOOK,

For Fifty-Two Weeks. Adapted for any year, and for beginning at any time in the year. Price 1s.

THE WORKING MAN'S HOUSEKEEPING BOOK,

On a similar plan, but smaller in size. Price 6d.

PUBLISHED BY GROOMBRIDGE AND SONS.

SCHOOL BOOKS AND MAPS,

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY OF THE
IRISH NATIONAL BOARD OF EDUCATION. s. d.

First Book of Lessons	18mo, wrapper	0	0½
Second ditto	18mo, cloth	0	4
Sequel to ditto	No. 1. 18mo, cloth	0	4
Ditto ditto	No. 2. 18mo, cloth	0	4
Third Book of Lessons.	12mo, cloth	0	8
Fourth ditto	12mo, cloth	0	9
Supplement to the Fourth Book.	12mo, cloth	0	10
Fifth Book of Lessons.	12mo, cloth	0	9
Reading Book for Female Schools.	12mo, cloth	0	9
Biographical Sketches of the British Poets.	12mo, cloth	1	0
Selections from the British Poets.	Vol. 1. 12mo, cloth	1	0
Ditto ditto	Vol. 2. 12mo, cloth	1	0
Introduction to the Art of Reading.	12mo, cloth	0	7
Epitome of Geography.	12mo, cloth	1	2
Compendium of Geography.	18mo, cloth	0	4
English Grammar.	18mo, cloth	0	4
Key to ditto.	18mo, wrapper	0	1
First Book of Arithmetic.	18mo, cloth	0	4
Key to ditto.	18mo, cloth	0	4
Arithmetic in Theory and Practice.	12mo, cloth	0	9
Key to ditto.	12mo, cloth	1	0
Elements of Book-keeping.	12mo, cloth	0	5
Key to ditto.	12mo, cloth	0	4
Elements of Geometry.	12mo, cloth	0	4
Mensuration, Gauging, Land Surveying, etc.	12mo, cloth	0	7
Appendix to ditto.	12mo, cloth	0	5
Natural Philosophy and Chemistry.	8vo, cloth	8	6
Scripture Lessons, Old Testament, No. 1.	12mo, cloth	0	5
Ditto Ditto No. 2.	12mo, cloth	0	5
Ditto New Testament, No. 1.	12mo, cloth	0	5
Ditto Ditto No. 2.	12mo, cloth	0	5
Sacred Poetry.	18mo, wrapper	0	1½
Agricultural Class Book.	12mo, cloth	0	8
Farm Account Book.	4to, half-bound	1	6
Treatise on Needlework.	Small 4to, half-bound	2	0
Tablet Lessons, Spelling and Reading, 33 Sheets		0	10
Ditto ditto Mounted on 17 Pasteboards		6	6
Ditto Arithmetic 60 Sheets		1	8
Ditto ditto Mounted on 30 Pasteboards		11	6
Arithmetical Table Books, 32mo, wrapper		0	0½
Copy Lines, all the Gradations, Six Sheets		1	1

MAPS, COLOURED, MOUNTED ON CANVAS & ROLLERS.

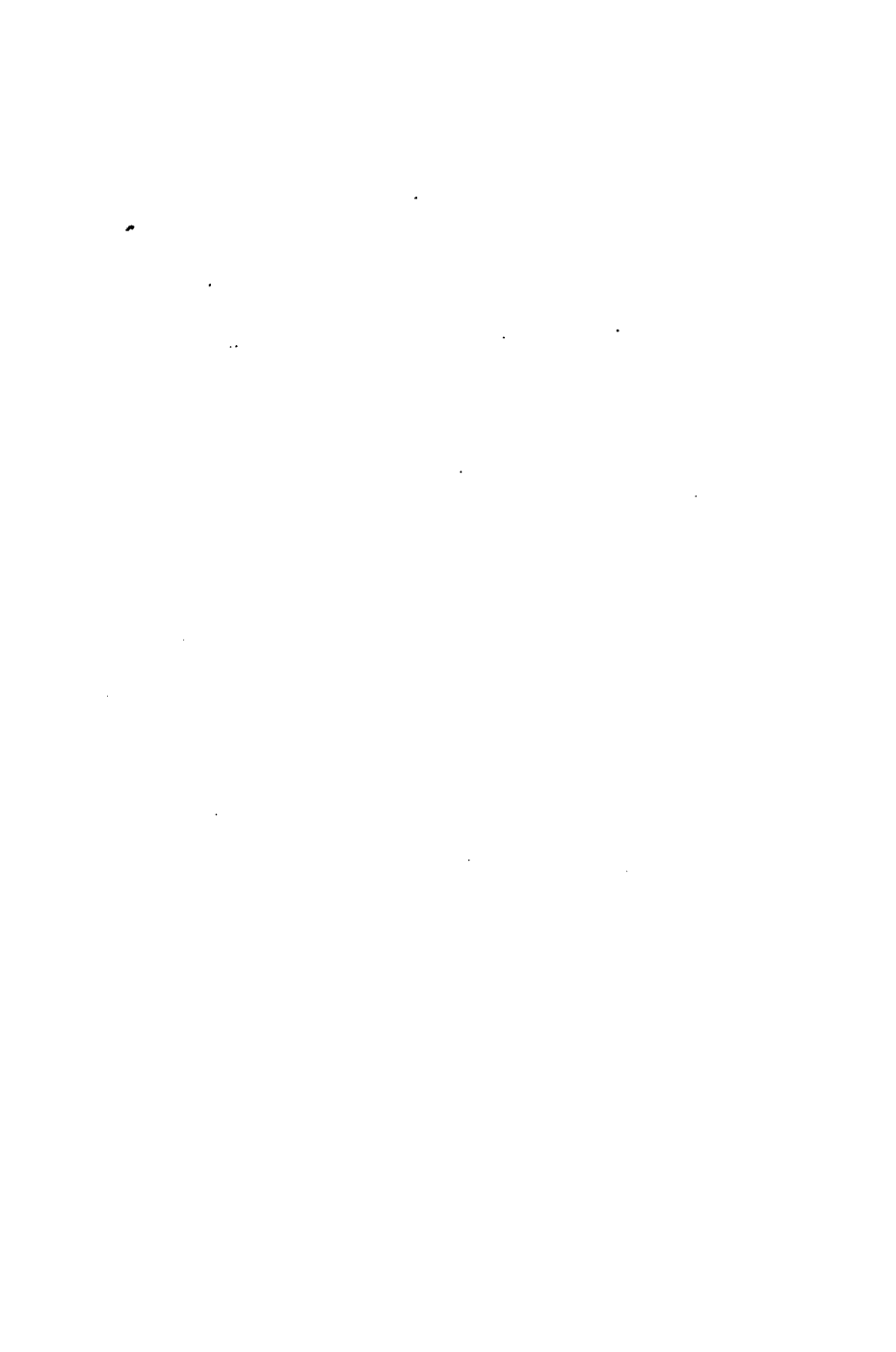
	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	s.	d.		ft.	in.	ft.	in.	s.	d.
The World.....	6	8	by 3	6	16	0	Pacific Ocean..	5	8	4	4	12	0
Europe.....	5	8	4	4	12	0	United States..	5	8	4	4	12	0
Asia.....	5	8	4	4	12	0	Canada.....	5	8	4	4	12	0
Africa.....	4	4	5	8	12	0	ScriptureWorld	5	8	4	4	12	0
America.....	4	4	5	8	12	0	Palestine.....	4	4	4	4	12	0
England.....	4	4	5	8	12	0	India.....	4	4	5	8	12	0
Scotland.....	5	4	5	8	12	0	British Isles ...	7	4	5	8	22	6
Ireland.....	4	4	5	8	12	0	British Isles ...	4	4	5	8	12	0
Australia.....	5	8	4	4	12	0							
Geological Map of the British Isles								4	4	5	8	16	0

GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, LONDON.

Agents to the Government Board of Education for a Quarter of a Century.

•• A LIBERAL ALLOWANCE TO SCHOOLS.

Thomas Harrild, Printer, Salisbury Square, Fleet Street.



BOUND BY
BONE & SON.
76, FLEET STREET,
LONDON.



